

Book 4: Interrogations from the 30th of December 1878 – the 16th of June 1879

The Commission of the 25th of October 1878 regarding the negro revolt in October 1878 on St. Croix

Court register, 28. October 1878.

*[Folio 1a, notice 97]*¹

This register, collected and sealed with the seal of the presidency, consisting of two hundred and eighty-eight folio pages, is hereby authorized as a court register for the Commission which was appointed by the government of the Danish West Indian Islands, according to the very highest resolution of the 25th of October 1878, in order to examine and determine actions in the cases emerged and the crimes committed during the revolt of October 1878 on St. Croix, with participation of the insurgents, the troublemakers and all the participants in the revolt and the destruction of the same.

The government of the Danish West Indian Islands, pro tem² St Croix, the 28th of October 1878

Aug. Garde

/H. Hauschild

[Folio 2a, notice 98]

In 1878, on Monday the 30th of December, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand with the aim to obtain interrogation. Witnesses present were Assistant Chief Constable Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

John Peiffle from Pl.³ Lower Love appears. He is charged with, on the 3rd of October, having followed the gang⁴ in question, from L. Love over to Adventure, where he partook in arson. The detainee states that he did indeed follow the gang to Adventure, but that he was forced to do so by the previously mentioned Gittens, who entered his house with a cane and threatened to beat him if he did not follow. The detainee, who is big and strong, but who, in his own words, is "stupid", so anyone can "take advantage of him"⁵, dared not object, and he followed the gang,

¹ The references to the Folio point to the pages in the original, hand-written document

² pro tem = until further notice (legal language)

³ Pl: Plantation (Generally called "Estates" in the Danish West Indies, but "Plantations" in Denmark)

⁴ In 1878, the "gangs" are called "bands" ("gangs" were the labor gangs, working on the plantations)

⁵ In the Danish text, the words "Stupid" and "take advantage of him" are written in English

but he did not do anything at Adventure and went back to Lower Love. In particular, he denies having brought magass⁶ to the fire.

John Francis, also from Lower Love, appears. He is charged with having been part of the same gang, and is in particular arrested for having been active at Paradise. [*Folio 2b-3a, notice 99*] He states that he did not follow the gang on Thursday, and he was not at Paradise. Likewise, he did not follow the gang on Friday, when Joseph Parris gathered his group at L Love.

Henry Mascal, also from Lower Love, appears. He is also charged with having been part of the Southside gang on Thursday. He states that all day Thursday, he was at home at Pl: L. Love, and he did not leave during the unrest.

Detainee William Henry appears. As stated previously /: the interrogation on the 19th of November :/ he gathered those members of the laborers of L Love which went over to Adventure and further. He states that detainee John Peiffle was with the gang at Adventure, but he cannot say whether he followed the gang further. He did not see Peiffle partake in the arson or do anything at all. Regarding detainee John Francis, he states that he did not see him in the gang. He states that the detainee Henry Mascall was not at L. Love at all on that Thursday morning, but the detainee came across him at Paradise, where he actually lives, even though he is employed at L. Love. Mascall followed the gang from Paradise over to Bettys Hope, and from there on to Anguilla, but the detainee did not see him do anything. However, he saw that he was beaten by another negro at Bettys Hope.

Detainee Mascal, who is presented with this testimony, now states that he indeed did follow the gang from Paradise to Bettys Hope and from there on to Envy, Manningsbay and further on to Anguilla, but he did nothing else than go along, and he only did it because the gang which came through the negro village, putting pressure on the people there to come out, forced him to go along. At Bettys Hope, he refused to go into planter Peebles' house to destroy things, and some of the others attacked him with cane beatings, but he cannot say who they were. And later, at Anguilla, when he said that it was a shame that they had burned down Peebles' house, he was hit in the head, this time so badly that he fell to the ground and bled profusely. Then he walked, as well as he could, back to Lower Love. The detainee had to stay inside for several days. He was badly beaten, not just in the head, but also on his back and shoulders. The detainee strongly gives off the impression of being simple, so it is difficult to extract an accurate testimony from him.

The detainee William Henry confirms that Henry Harchall⁷ was severely beaten at Anguilla, and for the reason which he has stated. There was a whole group of people who swarmed him, but the detainee in particular noticed George Cambridge and a man from Cane, John James, and the detainee also states [*Folio 3b-4a, notice 100*] that he was one of the leaders in George Cambridge's gang.

⁶ Magass: the spent stalks of sugarcane, after the juice has been extracted. Magass was dried to be used as fuel

⁷ Presumably the aforementioned Mascal

Detainees John Priffle⁸. John Francis and Henry Mascal are led down.

The mention of George Cambridge's name gives occasion to further interrogation of detainee William Henry. He states that at Bettys Hope, it was mainly Cambridge and Cox who insisted that the plantation be burned down. George Cambridge immediately yelled that Bettys Hope had to be burned as well as other plantations, and that the lock was to be struck off the door of the curing house⁹. The detainee did not notice that William Jones was particularly ardent /: cf. interrogation of the 19th of November :/. The detainee is enjoined to be truthful, the testimony is presented and affirmed, and the detainee stands down.

Wilhelm Rodgers from Pl: Goldengrove appears. He states that he was at home at Goldengrove when the gang arrived there on Thursday, and therefore, he went down to the negro village from where he returned to Goldengrove again.

Detainee Bastian from the plantation Goldengrove appears and states that Rodgers indeed did follow the gang to Morningstar, as he saw him there. Additionally, Rodgers walked up in the front of the gang on the way from Goldengrove to Negrobay, and the detainee also saw him inside or around the greathouse there. He has also heard that Rodgers showed the gang directions to the driver's house at Negrobay.

August Jeffrey from G. Grove appears, and he has also seen Rodgers follow the gang to Negrobay, but he did not notice him particularly neither there nor later.

Detainee Joseph Cummings from Pl. Negrobay appears. He states that he was at home at Negrobay when the gang arrived. The first person he saw enter the negro village was Wilhelm Rodgers from Goldengrove, who opened up the door to the driver's house and entered the house alongside John Charles from L. Love. They looked around, but the detainee did not see them break anything. Whether they were looking for the driver, who had run off, the detainee does not know. From the negro village, the gang rushed, running, up to the greathouse, and Wilhelm Rodgers was once again the first to arrive; he had a cane in his hand which he used to strike the door knob, and then he and the others rushed into the house and began to destroy everything they came across. The detainee did not see how the fire was started in the house because he was outside, so the first thing he saw was the smoke billowing out of the ground floor windows. Neither does the detainee know who set fire to the old cooking house¹⁰, which is now used as horse stables, but along with the others, he took part in *[Folio 4b-5a, notice 101]* putting out the fire, and afterwards, he stopped Parris from burning the manager's¹¹ house, which is close to the negro village, but Parris then demanded that the laborers from Negrobay follow the gang, or else he would burn the negro village. Then, the detainee and Samuel James went along. The detainee does not know whether there were more people, but he does not think so, because most of the laborers had gone into hiding. The detainee and Samuel James held back,

⁸ Elsewhere: Peiffle

⁹ The curing house was where the muscovado (the crude, brown sugar) was drained.

¹⁰ The cooking house (or boiling house) was where cane juice was boiled down to a thick syrup and cooled to become "muscovado", a crude, brown sugar

¹¹ Danish: Forvalter

so they could put out the fire which the gang walked away from. They had set fire to several sugarcane fields, but only one field, no 10, burned down. At Maningsbay, the detainee left the gang, along with the driver from Maningsbay, and he did nothing there. He saw the driver at Maningsbay, but did not see that he was harmed. He did not notice whether Wilhelm Rodgers was at Maningsbay.

Samuel James from Negrobay appears, and he also states that Wilhelm Rodgers was the first person who entered the negro village with the gang and went straight up and opened the driver's house, which he entered. However, the detainee presumes that Rodgers had been forced by the leaders, Joseph Parris and Augustus George, to show them where the driver, who had gone into hiding, lived. He did not see whether Rodgers was the first or one of the first to enter the greathouse, where he did not see Rodgers at all. Additionally, he states, in agreement with Joseph Cummings, that he followed the gang to prevent the arson of the negro village. He did nothing bad at Maningsbay, where he stayed until the gang had left, and thus he could help to put out the fire in the negro village, which had caught fire from the blaze from the manager's house.

John Charles from Pl. L. Love appears and states that the gang came up to Negrobay and split up, so that some went towards the greathouse whilst others went into the negro village and called out for the guard there, and at the same time, a lot of people whom the detainee believes were laborers from Golden Grove - he certainly recognized Wilhelm Rodgers and David James - were looking for the driver and they entered his house. He did not see Wilhelm Rodgers at the greathouse and he believes that the house was already on fire when the others reached it. At Maningsbay, he saw Joseph Cummings bring a handful of "trash" up to the steps of Mr. Patterson's house to throw it on the fire, which was lit [*Folio 5b-6a, notice 102*] outside. The detainee stood on the steps alongside Adam Beaner and the cook man Albech William, who tried to put out the fire as quickly as the others tried to start it. The detainee shamed Joe Cummings, and he threw away the "trash", and the detainee did not see him do anything further. The detainee does not know whether he partook in the burning later, when the other gang arrived from Bettys Hope, when the house and the works were really on fire. Regarding what happened with the driver, the detainee states that part of the gang was inside the house, destroying things, while others stood outside, and he¹² was on the steps where he asked them not to burn down the house. Then, the crowd, inside as well as outside, swarmed the driver and dragged him down the steps towards the cooking house, shoving and beating him, and they forced him to open the door. The detainee intervened and made Parris let the driver go, and then what happened occurred as stated previously. The works had not yet been burned at the time. The detainee did not see that Samuel James did anything neither at Negrobay nor Maningsbay.

After interrogation, the detainees are led away.

The court is adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

¹² The driver

In 1879, on Saturday the 4th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand with the aim to obtain interrogation. Witnesses present were Assistant Chief Constable Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

The examining Judge comments that a closer examination has been set up regarding Margareth Williams - Gill's wife /: examination of the 2nd of December :-/, where after she is charged for having received and hidden clothes which Gill had taken from the overseer's¹³ dwelling at Pl: Mt Pleasant & Plessens, before it was burned down by him.

Detainee Margareth Williams appears and states that on the night in question, when her husband had been (...) ¹⁴ at the fire at Plessen's works, whether he was an accomplice she does not know, he brought with him some pieces of clothing, namely 2 pairs of trousers, but she states that the overseer got them back. Asked how he got them back, she states that the overseer found them himself in the bushes by the negro village, and she denies hiding them in the bushes, but she says that it [*Folio 6b-7a, notice 103*] is her husband.

John Gill appears and states that he did not bring or could not bring the clothes out into the bushes, because on Friday, when he left Mt Pleasant, he left the few pieces of clothing, which he had brought home to the house, with his wife. Both detainees led away.

Thomas Jacob from Pl. Canaan appears and admits that when the gang from Mt Pleasant passed Canaan under the leadership of Emanuel and Fritz, he followed it over the hills to La Vallee, alongside some other laborers from Canaan, but he did not do anything, and particularly not what he is accused of doing, namely setting fire to the carts. Rather, he ran home as soon as he had the opportunity. Led away.

Detainee Aaron Martin from Pl: Strawberry Hill appears and admits that he followed the gang from Strawberry Hill to Work & Rest on the route which has been described previously, and from there to Annashope, where it was dispersed by the troops. Led away.

Detainee Paul Job from Pl. Punch appears. He is charged with having taken part in the riots in the town Frederiksted on the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, and in particular for having blown the conch there. The detainee states that he came to Frederiksted on Wednesday morning between 4 and 5 o'clock, when the rabble was already dispersing, but he denies having blown the conch or having participated in arson or plunder. Led away.

Peter Brown from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears and states that he was indeed in Frederiksted the entire afternoon Tuesday and the following night, but he did not participate in

¹³ Danish: Underforvalter

¹⁴ Unintelligible or missing

the riots. On the contrary, he stayed with an old carpenter who lives close to the graveyard. Stands down.

Wilfred Plasket from Pl. Butlersbay appears, charged with participating in breaking shops open and blowing the conch. The detainee states that he was at home at the plantation all night and functioned as a guardsman there, and he believes that there is a mix up between himself and a William Plasket, who has light skin as he has himself, and who was often at Butlersbay, even though he was a laborer at Nicholas. The detainee states that he was arrested by Officer Tolderlund on the 4th of October. Led away.

Elijah Francis from Pl. Two Brothers appears. He was born on Antigua - he states that “his head comes and goes”, meaning that he is not always *[Folio 7b-8a, notice 104]* right in the head, and that he did not leave Two Brothers on the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, and he has not in any way participated in the uprising. Led away.

Benjamin Ford from Pl. Two Brothers appears and states that he was indeed in Frederiksted for a great deal of the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, but he did not arrive there until around 2 o'clock, when Madam Reuter's girl came out to Two Brothers and asked if someone would come and help Madam Reuer move her effects. The detainee went, first alone, and then with Joseph Merchant /: cf. interrogation of the 20th of December :/ and helped her move the goods, and then he returned to Two Brothers. Led away.

Detainee Bona James from Pl. Fredensborg appears. He admits that he was in Frederiksted on Tuesday afternoon, and also that he walked about in the crowd, but he did not participate in any rioting. When he saw that the negroes began to ravage, first in Junghans' shop, and then in town, the detainee became afraid and went to see his aunt and the carpenter Francis Bundorph, and he stayed there all night. He says that he and Peter Brown were both rather drunk in the evening when they fell asleep under a tree in the yard, and when they awoke, the troops had started to shoot, so they did not dare venture out. In the afternoon, when they were searching for country negroes, the detainee, who has often been punished for theft and is a drunk, was taken in, and so was Peter Brown. Led away.

William James from Pl. Grove Place appears, charged with being particularly active during the arson of Pl. Grove Place /: Frederiksted police interrogation of the 16th of October :/. He maintains his claim that he was at home at Pl. Grove Place when the gang arrived, but that he in no way participated in its excesses. Led away.

Benjamin Allen from Pl. Orange Grove appears. He states that he was at Cliftonhill on Wednesday night when the gang arrived there, and he followed it to Barrenspot and Strawberryhill, where he left the gang. He did not do anything at Cliftonhill, which he was to leave the same day, nor at any of the other plantations. Stands down.

William Riis from Pl. Two Friends appears, charged with having participated in the riots in Frederiksted on Tuesday evening. The detainee states that he did not venture outside Two

Friends at all until he was arrested on Friday, [*Folio 8b-9a, notice 105*] but later, he adds that he went with planter Reilly from Mt Pellier to Annally, but apart from that, he was not away. It is noted that the detainee was arrested on the 7th of October. He denies having helped the gang which came to Two Friends in setting fire to the plantation. Led away.

Isaac Anthony from Frederiksted appears /: Frederiksted police interrogation of the 15th of October :/. He states that he was in town on Tuesday afternoon between 1 and 2 o'clock, and then he rode back to Annally, where he is employed as a porter, and he had been ill because he had been run over by a cart. He did not return to town in the afternoon or in the night, so he presumes that the people who have testified against him have mistaken him for someone else. Led away.

Detainee William James from Springgaarden appears and admits that he went to Annally when the gang was there. When he arrived, the works were already on fire, and the detainee did not do anything bad, on the contrary, he helped put out the fire in the negro village and in a sugarcane field which had been set on fire by the sparks from the fire in the works. Led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 6th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Supreme Judge Rosenstand and Bailiff Sarrau¹⁵ were present.

The chairman of the Commission remarks that legal councilor Forsberg, after having appealed to be exempted from his duty as a member of the Commission, due to health issues, on the 31st of the previous month¹⁶, has been exempted, so that the Commission now solely consists of Supreme Judge Rosenstand and Bailiff Sarrau. The particular enquiry which had been delegated to legal counselor Forsberg and which was added to the register on the 11th of December of last year¹⁷ has therefore been discontinued.

Supreme Judge Rosenstand then remarks that during the last couple of weeks, where also Christmas and the holidays of the New Year have fallen, business in the Supreme Court has necessitated that he work less persistently on the progress of the inquiry than hitherto.

Bona James appears again and is more closely interrogated. He states that [*Folio 9b-10a, notice 106*] in the weeks and months before the 2nd of October, at Pl. Fredensborg, where he was employed, there was a lot of talk about the so-called "porters" receiving higher wages and having

¹⁵ Elsewhere spelled "Sarauw"

¹⁶ The Danish text uses the abbreviation "f. Md" ("forrige Maaned" = the previous month)

¹⁷ The Danish text uses the abbreviation "f. A" ("forrige Aar" = the previous year (last year))

privileges which the plantation's own laborers did not have, and this made them discontented. Such a "porter" usually started work at 8 o'clock in the morning and stopped at 4, but then they also worked in the middle of the day. He¹⁸ received 20 cents a day and in addition, he received the same allowance as the regular plantation laborers. It was said that they did not get a house, but when a house was vacant, for example at Kingshill, they also slept at the plantation. On the other hand, they had no provisions grounds¹⁹ and none of the other lesser privileges such as keeping horses and pigs, which regular laborers could acquire. However, they received snaps²⁰ and a dark sugar water every day, whilst the regular laborers only received this arrangement twice a week. The discontent often surfaced for example when the labor-gang - the porters worked in a separate gang - sent the water bearer up every day and asked for beverage, and he returned with a rejection. Then, people mumbled that it was "a funny thing"²¹ that the regular laborers, who had to work all year round for 10 cents, could not receive a bit of beverage, when a "porter", who helped out once in a while, received 20 cents and a beverage every day. The detainee himself has often taken part in such grumbling, and all the people in the fields have done the same. However, he has never heard mention of anyone talking about or insinuating violence in order to bring about a change, but he has often heard the phrase "Well, we will wait for the day when we are free" /: October 1st :/ and then go somewhere else. With that the detainee does not mean another island, but another plantation or the Westend, and he states that it was not said that they would prefer to be "porters". The detainee was not planning on leaving Fredensborg on the 1st of October, but he would have done s(...)²² G(...)²³ several others if they had not been aware that come October, there would be a new manager. The detainee went to Frederiksted on the 1st of October, partly to go on a "Spree"²⁴, and partly to say goodbye to a friend, who was leaving for Crab Island. He did not hear, neither on the road nor in Westend, that there was any talk of instigating a disturbance. The detainee was inside Mr. Faber's "rum shop" to drink a snaps with a friend, when the disturbance began in Hunghan's²⁵ "shop", but the detainee, who had already had a couple of snaps, did not go with [Folio 10b-11a, notice 107] the mob, but went to see his aunt, as stated earlier. The detainee's testimony is presented to him and affirmed.

The examination which has been carried out in order to bring forth information to strengthen the suspicion on which the detainee was arrested has not resulted in anything, and he is released.

Cornelius Heyliger from Pl. Diamond & Ruby appears. He admits that on Thursday, when the gang came to Diamond & Ruby from Strawberry Hill, led by Monsieur and Christian Newton, he followed it to Castle Coakley, along with Edward Petersen and Francis Leonard. The rest of the Diamond & Ruby laborers who, like the detainee, were forced to go along, managed to get away, many of them simply by unbuttoning their trousers and slipping into a sugarcane field, as if to tread aside to take a leak. The detainee denies having taken part in setting fire to the rum cellar at Castle Coakley.

¹⁸ a porter

¹⁹ Provisions ground: a small plot of land on which laborers could grow their own produce

²⁰ "Snaps" was actually rum

²¹ In the Danish text, the words "a funny thing" is written in English

²² Missing or unintelligible

²³ Missing or unintelligible

²⁴ In the Danish text, the word "Spree" is written in English

²⁵ Elsewhere: Junghans or Junghanss

Axelina Williams from Pl. Work & Rest appears and states that when the gang came to Work & Rest, she was in the negro village near her aunt's house, and she denies having been inside planter Hviid's house when the gang came or after it came. She states that she took a bundle of clothes to Annas Hope whilst the gang was still at Work & Rest, and they caught up with her, so it looked like she had been part of the gang. Led away.

Rosa Ann Samuel from Pl. La Reine appears. She states that she was not, as charged, part of the gang at the plantation Work & Rest, and she did not hide any items from there in her house. Led away.

Christian Martin from Pl. Grange appears. She²⁶ states that on Thursday morning, her mother, Farony Martin, sent her out to work at Pl. Grange as usual. As there was no work, she went to Annashope, where she had an errand to do for a cousin by whom, while she was there, the gang came down from Work & Rest, and against her will, she joined it²⁷. She says that the cigars, which were in her possession when she was arrested, were some that she found in the yard.

Elizabeth Philip from the plantation Annashope appears. She states that when the gang came from Work & Rest to Annas Hope, she walked from the negro village, which is situated on the other side of the country road, down to the plantation yard. After the cellar had been broken into, she went down and filled her trough, which she had brought with her from her house, with corn flour [*Folio 11b-12a, notice 108*]. However, she states that she put the trough back outside the cellar without offering any reason why she (...) ²⁸ abandoned it, because she especially (...) ²⁹ that the soldiers not yet were in (...) ³⁰. She states that not many, if any at all, of the plantation laborers from Annas Hope went into the cellar and stole flour. Led away.

Jane C: Dembo from Pl. La Reine appears and states that on Thursday morning, alongside 4 other people from La Reine, she left this plantation and followed the gang which had gone East, they were at Strawberry Hill; burned Castle Coakley, and the detainee did not reach the gang until the yard of Peters Rest, when the greathouse was already on fire. She followed it to W. & Rest and Annas Hope, but she did nothing in any of the places except stand and watch what the others did. When the soldiers came to Annas Hope, she hid in a sugarcane field. Led away.

Christian George from Pl. Sallys Fancy appears and admits that she³¹ was inside the manager's house with a group of other negroes at Annas Hope on the 3rd of October, but she says that she sat at Annas Hope P(...) ³² when part of the gang went this way towards Annas Hope and that

²⁶ The name is Christian Martin (male), but throughout the paragraph, in the Danish transcription, the pronoun "she" is used. Further on, another "Christian" is questioned (Christian George), where the pronoun "she" is used again. Should it be the female "Christiane"?

²⁷ This sentence does not quite make sense: I have translated it directly.

²⁸ Missing or unintelligible

²⁹ Missing or unintelligible

³⁰ Missing or unintelligible

³¹ The name is Christian George (male), but throughout the paragraph, in the Danish transcription, the pronoun "she" is used.

³² Missing or unintelligible

Samuel Marshall forced her to enter the plantation, where she was led up to the house. However, the other negroes scared her, for many of them were armed with manure forks and such, and she jumped out of the window, so when the soldiers arrived, she was in the negro village³³. She did not have a bottle of kerosene, but she saw that a person had such a bottle, but she doesn't know what was in it. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Tuesday the 7th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Supreme Judge Rosenstand and Bailiff Sarauw were present.

Richard Gibbs, called Sealey, from Pl. Barrenspot³⁴, appears. He was born on Barbados; 6 years on this island. He states that he was not at Clifton Hill as charged; when it burned, he was at home at Barrenspot where he was when the gang came there. He stayed back, and alongside some others, he tried to keep the gang away from the negro village, and thus, he did not follow it to Strawberry Hill and Diamond & Ruby. However, he went out a bit later to, as he says, go to Herman Hill, and he saw the gang between Diamond & Ruby and Castle Coakley, but he kept himself in *[Folio 12b-13a, notice 109]* a sugarcane field, so he did not join the gang, but he came across it again at Peters Rest Factori Station and followed it to Work & Rest, where he stood calmly in the yard and from there, he went back to Barrenspot. Led away.

Augustus Malon from Pl. Barrenspot - born at Pl. Slob - appears. Like the previous detainee, he states that he went to Clifton Hill when he saw the fire there, but he did not take part in the arson in any way. Regarding an umbrella from Clifton Hill, which was found in his possession, he states that he found it at the foot of the steps and took it. When the gang came to Barrenspot, the detainee was at home, and he did not follow the gang further to either Strawberry Hill or any other place. Led away.

Ludvig Richardsen from Pl. La Reine - born at Flynn - appears. He admits that he rang the bell at Glynn when the gang came there. He says that he was already at Glynn, where he had drunk some punch, and he was forced to do it by one of the gang members who struck him over the neck with a cane and said that he had to go and ring the bell, which he did, but briefly, and he was rather drunk. The detainee states that he, on the whole, was not "steady in his head"³⁵, and moreover, he is often drunk. Led away.

³³ Muddled pronouns he/she

³⁴ Elsewhere: "Barrenspot"

³⁵ In the Danish text, the words "steady in the head" are written in English

Emanuel from Pl. Strawberry Hill appears. He was born on Curacao and has difficulty expressing himself in English. He states that after the gang had been at Strawberry Hill, he followed it to D. & Ruby, but he denies having been at Castle Coakley and Peters Rest, of which he is charged. Led away.

John Sevenhoven from Barrenspot - born at the same place - He states that when the gang was at Barrenspot, he followed it along to Strawberry Hill, as he says, forced by Monsieur, but he (...) ³⁶ turned back halfway, because he was afraid to continue. Led away.

John Samuel from Pl. Clifton Hill appears, born on St Thomas. He states that the pocket knife and the wallet which were found in his possession, were given to him by Joseph [*Folio 13b-14a, notice 110*] Rose - Monsieur - while the fire was burning, and that he was not himself inside the house to plunder. Led away.

Edvard Michael from Pl. Slob born at Pl. Blessing, appears. He is charged with, on Thursday the 3rd of October, after the works and the main buildings at Pl. Kingshill and Fredensborg had already been burned down on the previous night by the gang which had been at Kingshill Station, where they had burned down the manager's building, having given directions on burning or probably himself set fire to the driver's house, which is situated in the outskirts of the negro village, close to the country road. He states that, on Thursday afternoon, it was said at Slob that the gang, which had come to Kingshill Station over the South Side, would come down and burn down the negro village at Slob, and he went up towards Kingshill. He came across the gang there, but he claims that at that time, they had already set fire to the house in question. Then, he escaped through Kingshill's goat field and returned to Slob. On Wednesday night, when Slob was burning, he had been in the process of salvaging some of the manager's effects along with some other people. The detainee still had a (...) ³⁷ in his hand when the gang came in, and he had to run down to the negro village. He thinks that most of Slob's laborers went into hiding in the negro village or in the churchyard, so not many of them came up to the yard or followed the gang, even though a man from the gang rushed around the negro village on a black horse in order to drive out the people. However, he has heard Mary Mapp's and Rebecca Johnson's names mentioned. The detainee himself hid in the churchyard, and did not come up to the yard or follow the gang. The detainee does not know who the negro on the black horse was. Despite being charged with having followed the arsonist gang on Thursday, he maintains that he was not out except for what he has just stated. Led away.

Henry Spring from Pl. Marys Fancy, born on Barbados, appears. He explains that on Thursday morning, the driver at Marys Fancy was worried because he had heard that the negroes also burned down the negro villages, and he had the manager's effects hidden in his house. When the gang came to Glynn, the detainee went down there to see if it was true, and then he returned to Marys Fancy. He is charged with participation in the arson at Glynn, and for having searched for the driver there, and for harming a man. He denies the charges. Led away.

³⁶ Missing or unintelligible

³⁷ Here, the Danish text says "Stil", but it is unclear what it means

Rosetta George from Pl. Barrenspot, [*Folio 14b-15a, notice 111*] born in the town Christiansted, appears. She maintains that when the gang was at Clifton Hill in the evening, she went halfway up there, and the house was already on fire. After first having denied or said that she had not been at Barrenspot during the ravaging, she now states that on Wednesday morning, she went out onto the road as far as to Fredensborg, but then she admits that she walked towards West along the road, and in the vicinity of Mt Pleasant & Plessens, she joined a gang, and she walked inwards towards the hills, until the gang reached a place whose name she does not remember, and which the gang burned down. The detainee stood in the yard or the driveway by a tree, and was not inside the house, and did not participate in the plunder or arson. She only got some flour, which was taken away from her again. After further inquiry, she admits that the place was planter Fleming's dwelling Allendale. She is charged with having been there with a bottle of petroleum, but she denies having had such a bottle. She received the flour in a pillowcase from Bradshaw, who, alongside Monsieur, was in the lead of the gang. The detainee does not know who the other leaders were, for she is not familiar with that part of the country as it is a long way from Barrenspot. She went from Allendale back to Barrenspot without following the gang any further. She left Barrenspot on her own, but on the way, she met other people, but she cannot say who they were. Led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Wednesday the 8th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Supreme Judge Rosenstand and Bailiff Sarauw were present.

From Christiansted Police Chambers, a laborer called Desmond Lewis, called Dolly, from Pl. Fredensborg, had been sent to the Commission. He had been arrested by the police and charged with participation in the destruction of Pl. Work & Rest. The letter with which was sent along with the detainee is dated the 7th of this month, but the detainee did not arrive until the morning of this day.

The detainee Desmond Lewis, called Dolly, from Fredensborg, born at Castle Coakley, appears. He states that he was at Pl. C. Coakley where his mother and his brother, detainee Richard Lewis, lived, when the gang came down there on Thursday morning. The laborers were in the yard by what the detainee calls "The Gate", from where they could see the gang come down the avenue. They did not walk towards the gang, but they immediately answered the call "our side"³⁸. When one or other of the plantation's laborers [*Folio 15b-16a, notice 112*] tried to sneak off down to the negro village, he was threatened and brought back, for the leaders of the gang insisted that the plantation's laborers had to participate. Of the leaders, the detainee particularly noticed

³⁸ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

Bradshaw, William Barnes, William Arnold, and Aaron Martin. They went directly to the works and broke open the rum cellar, rolled out a barrel of rum and broke the bottom staves, so the rum leaked out, and they set fire to the leaking rum, rolled the barrel back into the cellar, and pushed the door closed. Those who did this were Bradshaw, Arnold, Barnes and Aaron Martin. The detainee also saw Marshall, but he stood at the side and did not participate actively. Aaron Martin sent the detainee's brother Richard Lewis off to fetch magass to throw on the fire, and the orders were followed by a slap in the face, and he threatened him with his manure fork, and then he followed Richard Lewis who then brought some magass, which they threw into the cellar with the burning rum barrel, which they rolled in together³⁹. The detainee does not know who broke open the allowance cellar. The detainee followed the gang to Peters Rest, where he stood in the yard and watched what the others did, and from there on to Work & Rest. The detainee stayed in the back of the gang and therefore, the yard of Work & Rest was almost filled up with people before he (...) ⁴⁰ up to the big cistern which is situated close to the greathouse. At the cistern, he met a girl, Madeleine Martin, who was pulling up water, and he asked her for a drink of water. When the girl did not give him water and called him by his name, he asked her why she said his name, and he shoved her with the ax, which he had in his hand, and which he had brought with him from Castle Coakley, but he had no intention of harming her. The detainee denies having threatened to throw her into the cistern or that he threatened to hit her with the ax if she did not go along to Annas Hope, but he states that he spoke to her quite "easey"⁴¹, and he left the girl at the cistern and did not take her with him when he walked over to the other side of the yard towards the greathouse /: Mrs Andersen's :/, which is situated there. He was not inside the house, but he saw his brother Richard alongside Barnes and Christian Gordon in there, whilst Arnold stood outside, giving orders. He cannot say who took items from the house during the plunder, but he did see a red "sash" being thrown out of the window, which Arnold tied around his shoulders. He saw that Barnes had a lit kerosene lamp [*Folio 16b-17a, notice 113*] in his hand, so it seems that he was responsible for starting the fire, but he considers the other two as equally responsible for the arson, for as soon as they exited the house, the flames stood out of the windows. The detainee followed the gang from Work & Rest down to Annas Hope, but he was far back in the crowd, so he was not yet at the plantation garden when the troops opened fire. The detainee's testimony is presented to him and affirmed. Following the detainee's admission regarding his activities during the revolt, the Commission arrests him. The ruling is made clear to the detainee, whereafter he is led away.

Detainee Charity Daniel from Pl. Mt Victory /cf. interrogation on the 6th of December :/ appears. The examinations regarding her actions have made it clear that after the fire at Mt Victory, she had in her possession some (...) ⁴², which she, however, states that she salvaged for the manager. Since nothing else has emerged regarding her participation in the excesses, the Commission finds that she is to be released. She is thus released.

³⁹ Here, the Danish text says "idet samme de rullede det brændende Romfad derind" (as same they rolled the burning rum barrel in there"), which does not exactly make sense. I have therefore slightly changed the wording, as it presumably should be "idet de sammen rullede det ..." (which they rolled in together ...)

⁴⁰ Missing or unintelligible

⁴¹ In the Danish text, the word "easey" is written in English

⁴² Missing or unintelligible

Detainee Ann Elizabeth Heyliger from Frederiksted, born at Hamsbay, states that on Tuesday afternoon, on the 1st of October, when the rabble was shot at from the Fort, and she walked towards the shipyard, as she says, to fetch water from the Robisons cisterns, she was shot in the shoulder. She believes that this is the reason why it is assumed that she partook in the attack on the Fort, but she denies having been part of the rabble mob. Since the examinations, led by Bailiff Sarauw in Frederiksted have not brought forth anything else against her, she is released until further notice.

Thereafter, the Commission's meeting is adjourned at 3 o'clock, as Bailiff Sarauw has to leave for Frederiksted.

Ph Rosenstand

C. Sarauw

Thereafter, the examination continues, conducted by Supreme Judge Rosenstand in the presence of [*Folio 17b-18a, notice 114*] the witnesses, namely the Commission's scribe Assistant Police Constable Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee John Joseph from Pl. Strawberry, born on Dominique, /: French :/ who states that he went from Strawberry Hill over to Diamond & Ruby shortly after the gang. The buildings at D. & Ruby were already ablaze. The detainee stood watching the fire for a while, but then he returned to Strawberry Hill. Since the inquiry has not shown that he otherwise participated in the excesses, it is found that he can be released. He is then released.

Detainee Fritz Ballentin from Pl Mt Pleasant /: Colq⁴³ :/ born at River. He states that he indeed was at Hermitage on Thursday, but at the time, it had already burned down. On Friday, he followed the gang over to River, but when he came to River, he immediately ran back through the negro village and escaped. He was at home when Parris' gang came to Mt Pleasant on Friday, and regarding the allegation that he destroyed the carts and set them on fire, he says that he had just come from the carpenter's workshop with his ax, when a young man, whom he did not know, but who had a gun, forced him to destroy the carts. He does not admit to anything more. Led away.

Mary Mapp from the plantation Slob appears. Born on Barbados, 16 years on this island, charged with having given the arsonists matches when the greathouse at Slob was about to be set on fire. She states that she was sleeping calmly in her house when the greathouse and the works at Slob were burning, and she only awoke when the gang had left Slob. She saw the light from the fires and yelled, surprised, to her husband, "O God! Slob got fire"⁴⁴. Led away.

⁴³ The abbreviation "Colq" refers to "Colquehoun" (as in elsewhere in the text), as the estate (the plantation) was called the Estate Colquehoun/Mt Pleasant

⁴⁴ In the Danish text, the words "O God, Slob got Fire" are written in English

Rebecca Johnson from Slob, born at Slob, is charged with having followed the gang from Slob to Kingshill and with having given directions to burn down the driver's house. She states that she was at home in the negro village all the time. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Th. Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 9th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest [*Folio 18b-19a, notice 115*] in order to gather information through interrogation, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Assistant Police Constable Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Anne Eliza Richard from Pl. Rust up Twist has been summoned and appears. She maintains her previous statement /: 19th of December :/ that she did indeed walk from Rust up Twist to La Vallee when the gang was there, but that she has not been in the negro village at all, and she has certainly not set fire to any house there. She went there to see her "Keeper"⁴⁵ Thomas Collingmoore, who had slept in her house during the night, but he had left when she was out fetching water. She saw Thomas standing in the yard with a cane in his hand - the negro village was already on fire, and so were both the works and the greathouse - and she waved at them, because she had heard that one should not mention names. Nevertheless, she heard the words "no name my friend"⁴⁶, and she presumed that the order had been issued in to avoid informing afterwards. Thomas came up to her, and she wanted him to go home with her, but he answered that he was an Englishman, and that he would "like the rest fight for more money"⁴⁷. She turned around and went home alone, and when the gang arrived there, including Thomas Collingmoore, she was in the yard. Regarding Thomas Collingmoore, she further states that after he had been in town to see planter Reynolds and collect his pass, he spent the night between Tuesday and Wednesday with her, and on Wednesday morning, he went out, saying that he would go to Adventure to see a child which he had there. He came back in the afternoon and wanted to eat. Since the detainee did not have any food, he talked about how he had seen women with "big loads"⁴⁸ on their heads during the course of the day, and he urged the detainee to go out as well. Just like the rest of the plantation's laborers, the detainee knew that even though there had not yet been any unrest on the North Side, there was revolt and fire in the country, so she knew that it was Thomas Collingmoore's intent to make her go out and plunder. However, she refused to go along, saying that it was [*Folio 19b-20a, notice 116*] "the work of the Devil"⁴⁹, and Thomas repeated the same words which he had uttered on Thursday, that he was an Englishman, and that he would not sit on his hands while the others fought, and he left. He

⁴⁵ In the Danish text, the word "Keeper" is written in English

⁴⁶ In the Danish text, the words "no name my friend" are written in English

⁴⁷ In the Danish text, the words "like the rest fight for more money" are written in English

⁴⁸ In the Danish text, the words "big loads" are written in English

⁴⁹ In the Danish text, the words "the work of the Devil" are written in English

returned in the evening. Just like the first time he went out, he had bound his head, just like the negroes who committed arson in “the Copperhole⁵⁰”, and he had a cane in his hand. When he returned in the evening, he said that he “had rasted enough”⁵¹, but he did not tell the detainee anything about the night or the next morning. He did not go out that morning and she thinks that he must have been waiting for a gang to come over to the Northside. She has never previously heard Thomas speak about being dissatisfied or wanting higher wages, and she notes that she could not do it either and gave in as he, who was “foreman” at La Vallee, got 25 cents a day, when there was fire⁵². The detainee, who, when she started to talk about Thomas, had been impressed that she had to be truthful and must not lay the blame on other people, has her testimony presented and she affirms it. Led away.

Detainee Thomas Colling Moore⁵³ from Pl. La Vallee, born on Barbados, from where he came here as a boy in 1861 or 1862, appears. He states that he stood in Rust up Twist’s yard and saw the gang come over the hills and descend into La Vallee’s yard, after which he also went there, and saw that the magass house and the greathouse were already on fire. After his arrival, the works and the negro village were set on fire, but he does not know who did it. He did not have anything to do with it himself. He returned to Rust up Twist with the gang, and when it dispersed there, he stayed in the negro village. First, he states that he was at Rust up Twist all day Wednesday, but then he remembers that he was at Pl. Little Fountain on Wednesday night with Joe Simmons, where he stood looking at the fireburn⁵⁴ at Monbijou. He was not out on Wednesday morning. Led away.

Detainee James Cott from Pl. Upper Love, born on Barbados. He is charged with having participated in the arson of the greathouse at Pl: Upper Love. He states that he was in the negro village when the gang came from River to Upper Love, and he did not leave it when the gang was there, and he did not follow the gang [*Folio 20b-21a, notice 117*] when it continued.

William George from Upper Love, born on St Kitts, also states that he did not leave the negro village when the fire was at Upper Love, and thus he was not at the greathouse when it burned.

William Petersen, born at Sionfarm. He states that he was also in the negro village, but in another area than the two others, and he says that George Mace went through - certainly through his area of the village - and drove out people, and so he had to go out and follow the gang to Jealousy, from where he returned without doing anything at all.

Detainee William Jones, who has previously appeared. He states that he did not see any of the three previously presented detainees out and about at Upper Love. He says that two gangs came in right after each other at Upper Love, the first under the leadership of Robert James or Robert Taysen⁵⁵ who set fire to the rum cellar to which Georg Cambridge destroyed the lock after

⁵⁰ In the Danish text, the words “the copperhole” are written in English

⁵¹ In the Danish text, the words “had rested enough” are written (almost) in English: In the transcript, it seems to be written in a mix of Danish and English, as it actually says “har rasted enough”.

⁵² This sentence is not intelligible. The Danish text says “...at det kunde hun heller ikke og gav efter som han, der var “foreman” på La Vallee, fik 25 cents om Dagen, naar der gjordes Ild.” It is translated directly.

⁵³ Elsewhere “Collingmoore”

⁵⁴ The Danish text uses the word “Ildebrand” (directly translated: fireburn)

⁵⁵ Elsewhere: Teyson

having first forced entry to the allowance cellar, but the works were not on fire at the time, as it was wet; the other gang with De Silva in front, and of which Joshua Collingmoore was part, set fire to the greathouse. The next morning, Cambridge, Mace, and Grant burned the works. The detainee states that a person called Simon Saundersen protested against⁵⁶ Grant burning the works, and Grant then answered that all works had to go, except Mac Dermott's; he was a good man who paid well.

Detainee Joshua Collingmoore appears, and he admits that he was part of the gang which burned Upper Love's greathouse, but he was not in the front, for he did not join it until at Upper Love itself. He went up to the house with William Jones, and he states that detainee James Scott was also there. However, he did not see William George, whose name he did not know, when he was pointed out to him. He saw William Petersen at Jealousy, but he did not see him do anything bad. He does not know that there were two gangs, because the gang which he joined at U. Love was the gang which he followed to Jealousy immediately after.

All detainees stand down after having been interrogated.

Then, on request, Rositta Georges appears. She states [*Folio 21b-22a, notice 118*] that she can testify as to the bottle which was mentioned in the interrogation of the 7th. It contained Genever, and she got it in Allendale's yard, from Richard Gibbs, called Sealy, with whom she had walked from Barrenspot down into the country. She maintains that she was not inside the house, and she did not have matches in her hand. However, Richard was inside, and he emerged with the bottle in question. She further explains that it was a length away from Mt Pleasant that they, after having regularly met or caught up with smaller or larger groups of negroes on the country road, came across a large mob, which turned off the road. First, they entered a big greathouse, which they did not burn /: according to previous information it is the plantation Mountain's greathouse :/, and which the detainee did not know. She did not enter the house, but she was in the avenue, alongside Richard, and from there, the gang continued to Allendale.

Detainee Richard Gibbs, called Sealy, appears. After initially having maintained that he was at home at Barrenspot all day Wednesday, he finally admits that around noon on Wednesday, when a lot of people could be seen from Barrenspot, walking on the road, Rositta George suggested "a little walk"⁵⁷ down country. He did not consider what it would lead to, but he and Rositta kept walking down the road until they met a large mob on the other side of Mt Pleasant, which they joined, and thus, after having stopped at Mountain, which the detainee also says that they did not enter, they came to Allendale. The detainee was inside the house there, and he took a bottle of Genever from an open box or chest, and when he emerged, he handed it to Rositta, but he did not return to the house, and he did not break anything or touch anything. From Allendale, the detainee went straight home with Rositta, and he did not follow the gang any further.

⁵⁶ In the Danish text, this sentence is slightly unclear. It says "A. Fortæller, at Grant, en Person ved Navn Simon Saundersen protesterede imod, at Værkerne afbrændtes, dertil svarede, at alle værker maatte gaa..." (The detainee says that Grant, a person of the name Simon Saundersen protested against that the works be burned, then answered that all works had to go...)

⁵⁷ In the Danish text, the words "a little walk" are written in English

The detainee Rositta denies that she and the detainee walked home together, but she saw the detainee at home at Barrenspot in the evening.

Both detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

[Folio 22b-23a, notice 119]

In 1879, on Saturday the 11th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest in order to obtain information through interrogation, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Assistant Police Constable Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Caroline Charles from Pl. Monbijou, born at Jealousy, appears, charged with participation in the destruction of the manager's house at Jealousy. First, she denies having been at Jealousy before Thursday morning, after the house and the works had already burned, when she went over to Rachel Clarke on an errand. She had a "kerosene pan"⁵⁸ on her head, in which she carried some clothes.

Adam Lucas from Pl. Monbijou, born at Pl. Northstar, appears. He states that he did indeed blow a conch on Wednesday evening when the gang came to Monbijou, but he says that it was Joshua Collingmoore who gave him the conch in the plantation's yard. He took it from a man in the gang and said that he had to blow it, and the detainee did not dare refuse, because Collingmoore was the leader, and he had a gun in his hand with which he threatened left and right, so the detainee blew the conch. However, he denies that he set fire to the magass stack as charged. He did indeed see that it burned, but he does not know who set it on fire. He considered Collingmoore and De Silva to be the leaders. As far as he knows, Collingmoore arrived on foot, but he took manager Hewitts' horse in the stables.

Charles Aaron from Monbijou, born at Bettys Jevill⁵⁹ /: interrogation 15th of November :/, appears. He maintains that he was forced to set fire to the magass stack. It was De Silva who, when he met the detainee doing nothing in the yard, said that he had to hurry up and do what the others did - at the time, the strangers had already set the works on fire - and, when the detainee replied that he did not want to harm his own plantation, he struck him over the neck

⁵⁸ In the Danish text, "kerosene pan" is written in English

⁵⁹ Jewell

twice with his cane, so the detainee sank to his knees, after which the detainee did not dare to not comply, and he took a bundle of the burning magass, - the magass was already on fire - and he tossed it into the stack. He states that when manager Foster pressured him to inform on other laborers from Monbijou, he did indeed inform on the previous detainee Adam Lucas, but he did not see him set fire to the magass. Regarding the letter to Christiansted on Tuesday evening, he further explains that the horse he rode, which in itself was a bad horse, was tired, because the overseer [*Folio 23b-24a, notice 120*] had ridden it to the Westend the same day, and it continually tripped up, and, as stated previously, he was very afraid to ride in the dark. When confronted with the fact that he rode from Christiansted back to Monbijou again within 1 hour, on the same horse, he can give no explanation. Led away.

Christian Renardus from Monbijou, born at Belvedere, appears. He states that he was not down at Monbijou on that evening, but that he was at Little Fountain. Regarding the charge of setting fire to the allowance cellar, he states that it was not set on fire, but because it was situated beneath the manager's house, it was ignited from there. During the interrogation, he states that this is what he has heard from the other people, when he came down to Monbijou the next morning. Led away.

Edward Miller from Pl. Mount Pleasant /: Colq :/, born on Barbados, appears and admits that he followed the gang over to Canaan on Thursday, but he denies having set fire to either the carts or the stables as charged. He would not have left the plantation if Emanuel Lewis and Fritz had not forced him to go along. At Canaan, he was standing amongst Canaan's laborers who did nothing. Led away.

Manager Peter Didricksen, manager of the plantations Golden Grove, Negrobay, and Envy, appears before the Commission. He states that he had left his home at Negrobay on the 2nd of October at noontime, so he was not at Negrobay when the gang came there on the 3rd of October. His accusations are therefore based on what reliable laborers from the plantation have told him after he returned on the following Monday. It is on this basis that he has accused the 3 sisters Gwynn for having been particularly active in the arsons. According to what he has heard, or to what he is informed, their father, John Gwynn, was also present, (...) ⁶⁰ dare to participate in the destruction. It is said that he was on horseback and was very active in keeping the gang together so that no one escaped. He maintains his accusations against Rodgers, that he led the gang from Negrobay; against David James, that he at Manningsbay allegedly attacked the driver and against Augustus Jeffers and Bastian; regarding Bastian he has heard that he had to be forced to go along, even with beatings, several times. [*Folio 24b-25a, notice 121*] He does not believe that detainee James from Negrobay did anything at Negrobay, but he allegedly participated in the destruction of a cart at Envy. Regarding Christian Benjamin /: interrogation 21st of December :/ he states that he does not recall having stated to the police that the man who was burned in the house at Negrobay was Christian Benjamin. From what he has heard, it was a man from Upper Love. Manager Didricksen affirms his testimony and stands down.

Edward Ritten, driver at Pl. Mannings Bay, has been summoned and appears. He is a man of mature age. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and that he is to be

⁶⁰ Missing or unintelligible

meticulous. He then states that on Wednesday evening, alongside a couple of other people, he tried to force planter Patterson's (...) ⁶¹, to safety, as well as they could, as it was to be expected that a gang would come to the plantation. Around noon on Thursday, a gang did indeed come to the plantation from the Envy area, it consisted of people from a large number of plantations, of which a large number were strangers to the witness. Parris was the leader whom they all obeyed and who led the destruction. John Charles from L. Love was what the witness would call Captain, but he did not harm anyone, on the contrary (...) ⁶² him in particular that the greathouse did not burn at the time, and likewise, when the witness was surrounded and Parris threatened to kill him, it was John Charles who intervened. When the gang came, it went directly towards the greathouse on whose steps the witness stood, and they started to bring in magass, and had probably set it alight in the little gallery across the steps, when John Charles, alongside the witness and a couple of other people from the plantation, made them abstain from doing it. The crowd dragged the witness along and forced him to open the door to the curing house. At the time, the rum cellar was already set on fire by Mathilda /: shot :/ who also set fire to the magass stack, which the witness saw himself. When the works were on fire, the witness wanted to leave, shouting "now it's all over", because he heard threats around him, when Parris said that later, the witness would surely inform on them, and therefore, it would be best to kill him, and he ordered David James, who acted as "Mate", to hold him down. The witness asked David James to let him go, reminding him that one day, he would be brought to justice, but he held onto him until Parris came along with a long knife with which he first jabbed [*Folio 25b-26a, notice 122*] the witness (...) ⁶³ cheek, near the left eye, and then he wanted to cut his throat, but as Parris was about to start the stab, a man, Charles Philip from Manningsbay, put his hand between and caught the jab, so the end of his one finger was cut off. David James kept holding him, but detainee Joe Cummings, who had also grabbed him, let go when the witness asked him to. However, detainee John Charles came up and pushed Parris away, so the witness could escape. Before the gang left, it set fire to the negro village, which the detainee believes was done because they had found so little in Patterson's house. In the afternoon, a small gang under the leadership of a negro called Clarke /: escaped in a boat :/ arrived and burned down the greathouse. The first gang was very large, but the witness cannot identify anyone else apart from Augustus George, who was shot, and the previously mentioned people. He also saw Bastian from Golden Grove, but he did not do anything and he was so drunk that he fell asleep in the yard.

Detainee David James from Goldengrove, born at Fredensborg, appears. He admits that on Parris' order, he took hold of the driver Ritten and held him. He says that he had to do it because Parris, who was armed with a gun, had ordered him to do it. Also, as well as the detainee himself, a number of other people took part in holding the driver on Parris' orders.

Detainee Joe Cummings appears, and now also admits that he laid hands on the driver, but that he immediately let him go when he asked him to. On the other hand, he denies, as John Charles has otherwise stated /: Interrogation the 30th of December :/ having brought magass up to the greathouse.

⁶¹ Missing or unintelligible

⁶² Missing or unintelligible

⁶³ Missing or unintelligible

The driver Ritten confirms that there were a number of people who surrounded him, assisting in restraining him, but he states that David James was the first and he was the one who actually held him so that, if David James had let him go, as he asked him to, he would easily have been able to escape. He has not seen Joe Cummings do anything up at the greathouse, and he does not know if he was there.

The detainees David James and Joe Cummings are led away.

The driver Ritten continues that regarding the detainees John and James Murphy, he saw them follow Parris' order and fetch magass from the magass stack to bring it to the works when the fire [*Folio 26b-27a, notice 123*] was to be started there, but when the witness spoke to them and asked them to remember that the day would come where they would be held accountable, they threw away the magass and ran away through the magass stacks, so in reality, they did not bring any magass to the fire. Through further inquiry, he further states that the two brothers Murphy also brought "trash" up to the greathouse the first time, when the arson was hindered through the intervention of John Charles. He did not see them setting fire to the magass. He now explains that he also saw Joe Cummings bring trash to the curing house, but when the witness shouted out to him, Joe Cumming threw it away, and he did not bring any trash later. He adds that at the plantation, detainee James Murphy bragged that he had participated in the rioting in Frederiksted, and that he had taken part in forcing open the gate to the Fort during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday.

Detainee James Murphy from Pl. Manningsbay, born on Tortola, denies having brought magass either to the greathouse or the works. He states that he was not even at the plantation whilst the gang was at Manningsbay, as he was taking care of a fishing trap down by the lake. He denies having talked about being in the Westend.

Detainee John Murphy from Pl. Manningsbay, born on Tortola, brother to the previous detainee, appears. He denies having brought either magass or trash to the greathouse or the works, and he states that he had a bad foot and did not leave the negro village.

The driver Ritten maintains his accusation towards both detainees, but he adds that it is possible that John Murphy did not bring trash or magass to the greathouse, but he did everything as explained in the yard and down by the works.

The detainees are led away.

The testimony is presented to the witness Ritten, who is reminded that it is a sworn testimony. It is affirmed, and he stands down.

Daniel Thomas from Pl. Goldengrove has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined to be truthful as a witness, and then he states that he did not see John Gwynn at GoldenGrove, but when the gang came in, he was beaten by Parris and Augustus George, so he had to withdraw, and he did not see who was in the gang. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

[*Folio 27b-28a, notice 124*]

William Harper, driver at Pl. Peters Rest, appears. After it had been made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, he states that he did not see either Emanuel or Anthony Richard from Strawberry Hill at Peters Rest. He has heard that Lewis Benjamin took part in setting fire to the witness' house, but did not himself see him, and he cannot say anything in that regard. Stands down.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 13th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest by Bailiff Sarauw in order to obtain information through interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Assistant Police Constable Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Supreme Judge Rosenstand had announced withdrawal.

Detainee Caroline David from the plantation Two Brothers, born at Pl. Sionfarm, appears. She says that she was arrested by Isaac Nathan because Cathrine Henry had accused her of being in the Fort on Tuesday afternoon, but she states that the accusation is not correct. She was not in the Fort, but she was outside the Fort alongside quite a large number of other people. The time was about 16:30. The reason for her being in town was that when she was washing her clothes at "Hardens Gut", she heard that there was unrest in town, and she went in to watch. She left town when shots were fired from the Fort, and she went out to Two Brothers, where she stayed all night. She was arrested at about 8 o'clock on Thursday morning. She claims that she does not know the detainee Elizabeth Plasket Rebecca from Two Brothers, who was dealt with in the police interrogation from the 14th of October of last year. Led away.

Catherine Henry from Frederiksted, born at the same place, 22 years old. When asked what she did at the Fort, she replies Nothing! She stood outside the Fort and watched it. When confronted with the testimonies given in the police interrogations of the 14th of October of last year, she continually denies having been in the Fort's yard and says that she was outside it, as she has stated. When she saw Peter George fall over, she was outside the Fort, at merchant Robison's Gallerie, but she states that they were not in the Fort's yard. When asked where in the Westend she lives, she answers that she lives with her mother Jane Henry, nearby Two Brothers. Led away.

Detainee Joseph James from Pl: Orange Grove /: Frederiksted District :/ appears and states that he was born on the island St Johns, he has been on this island for 9 years, the first two years at

the plantation La gr. Princesse, and then 4 years at Becksgrove and then at Orange Grove. He was arrested by a military patrol on the 8th of October, and it was said that he had been at the plantation Annally, which he admits, but he did nothing there. He also admits that he was at Pl. Mt Steward previously, but he claims that he was forced by Daniel Phillip, who was part of Graydon's gang. He left the gang at the plantation Annally, and he repeatedly assures the Commission that he did not go to other plantations, and likewise, that he did not participate in the destruction of the plantations where he was. Led away.

Court adjourned at 15:30

C. Sarauw

In 1879, on Tuesday the 14th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. The Commission's members were present.

Peter William from Pl. Goodhope, born at the same place, appears. He states that on Wednesday morning, when he was arrested⁶⁴ at 7 o'clock, he had a small tin bottle with gunpowder and pellets in his pocket /: Commiss. last Friday 21st Novbr :/. He had just come into town and could therefore not have participated in the excesses that night. He says that he found the gunpowder bottle in the yard outside blacksmith Farrington's Hill, and he did not make use of it whatsoever, but kept it in his pocket, until he was taken in by cobbler Wilson. Led away.

Edward Ryan from Pl. Cane, born at Two William, appears. He is charged with blowing a conch for the rioters at Pl. Whim on the 2nd of October. The detainee states that he was not out with the rebels, but on both Wednesday and Thursday, he resided at Two Williams with his woman Ann Eliza.

Detainee Joseph Heyns from Carlton appears and states that, like the previous detainee, he was at Carlton on Thursday, but he did not do anything.

Detainee Ryan admits that he was at Carlton, but he did not go over there until he heard noise from William [*Folio 29b-30a, notice 126*] and saw smoke there, and he went back directly. The detainee is led away.

Detainee Hester De Wendt from Pl. Høgensborg, born at the same place, appears. She states that she was indeed in Carlton's yard when the gang was there on Thursday, but she says that

⁶⁴ The Danish text says "da han, der vedgaer, at han blev optaget, havde en lille Blikflaske...". Directly translated, this reads: "when he, who admits, that he was taken in, had a little tin bottle..."

before that, she had gone to Carlton to buy some “cornmeal” from a woman. She did not meet the woman and was about to walk back when the gang arrived. She went back directly.

Detainee Steven Francis from Pl. Høgensborg, who repeats what he stated on the 27th of October, that the previous detainee was with the gang which went from Høgensborg over to Carlton. He saw her, in the gang, out on the country road. He does not know whether she was at other places, and he did not see her do anything apart from walking with the gang.

Detainee De Wendt states that she did not walk with the gang, but that she calmly stood on the country road alongside some laborers from Høgensborg, and she states that it was about the time that Mr. Armstrong passed on the road towards Frederiksted.

It is noted that according to previously gathered information, it was on Wednesday morning, around that time when the incident with the soldiers took place at Carlton, when consul Armstrong passed on the road at Høgensborg.

Both detainees led away.

Detainee Ferdinand James from Pl. River, born at the same place, appears. He states that on Wednesday afternoon, when the gang had been there and the allowance cellar had been broken into, and flour and herrings were scattered, he took some. He estimates that he took around 12 Quarts⁶⁵ of flour and as many herrings as could fit in a little jar. On Friday, he found a barrel of rum in the cooper’s workshop, and he let some of it fill into a bucket, about 2 bottles full. Later, he thinks on Saturday, when the negro village was searched, the flour and the herrings were found in his house, but the manager let him keep the herrings. However, he had drunk the rum. A set of clothes were also found in the house, so he was accused of stealing the manager’s clothes, but he says that it was a set of clothes which the manager had given him previously for his sisters’ sake. He states that his mother is Eliza Bridge.

Detainee Samuel Berley⁶⁶ from Pl. River, born on Antigua, appears. [*Folio 30b-31a, notice 127*]. It is made clear to him that he will be expected to give testimony regarding other people, and that he is to be truthful. He then states that on either Wednesday evening or Friday morning, he saw the previous detainee inside the manager’s house. On Wednesday evening, when the gang had forced open the cellar and strewn flour and herrings around, he salvaged an amount of flour and herrings. On Thursday, he then saw that the detainee Ferdinand James went and found a barrel of rum which the guardsman Henry Patrick had hidden under the arch of the staircase for the manager, along with yet a barrel of rum, and that he stole a bucket full, so that on Saturday, two demijohns of rum were found by Eliza Bridge’s house, and a can in the detainee Ferdinand James’ house. However, he saw the mother, Eliza Bridge, on Thursday, walking around the manager’s house, taking bits and pieces of furniture, linen, bedcovers, and other things which the gang, which had ravaged there the previous night, had left. He also knows that some of the manager’s clothes or linen was found. A lot of effects were also found in the sugarcane fields,

⁶⁵ 6 kilograms

⁶⁶ Elsewhere: Berly, Beerly and Barley

but whether Eliza Bridge had taken any of this, the detainee cannot say. He does not know whether Eliza's sister Lydia has done anything.

Detainee Ferdinand James says that the rum which was found in the demijohns in his mother's house were not the manager's, and he maintains that he only took two bottles, which he had already drunk when they were asked for.

Detainee Sam. Berley cannot say whether it was the same rum in the demijohns. Like Ferdinand James, Sonny Dick, and John Jacob also took bucketfuls of rum from the manager's barrel.

Which Ferdinand James confirms. Same Beerley affirms the statement and stands down. Ferdinand James is led away.

Francis William from Pl. Jealousy, born at Prosperity, appears. He states that he was at River on Friday morning when the gang came down there. Thomas Allen forced him to blow a conch, but he only did so three times before running away into hiding. When the gang was at River on Wednesday afternoon, the detainee was at home at Jealousy.

Detainee Samuel Berley appears again and states that he saw that detainee Francis (*added: Napoleon*) blew a conch on Friday, and he also states that the detainee was at River on Wednesday, and actually, he did not leave said plantation which he was to leave on the 1st of October. [*Folio 31b-32a, notice 128*]

Both detainees are led away.

Detainee Emiliee⁶⁷ Samuel from Pl. Upper Love, born at the same place. She states that both on Wednesday night and particularly on Friday night, when she is charged of being part of the gang at River, she did not leave her home at Pl. Upper Love.

Sam. Barley appears again and states that he saw the previous detainee in the gang at River on Wednesday afternoon. She was standing in the yard and had a cane in her hand, but he did not see if she was inside ravaging inside the manager's house, of which she is charged.

George Holder from Pl. River, born on Barbados, states that on Wednesday afternoon, he was at River, standing next to the detainee Emilia Samuel.

Cecilia Samuel from Pl. Upper Love, born on St Eustatia, appears. She immediately admits that she was at River on Wednesday when the works burned, and she states that during the afternoon, a man, Joseph King, from River, came over to Upper Love. He scolded the laborers and said that they had to come on out to "fight for more money"⁶⁸. Because of this, a great number of Upper Love laborers went to River - the detainee is completely wild regarding time - and the detainee stood in the yard under a thibet⁶⁹ tree alongside the detainee Emilia Samuel and George Holder. Both the detainee and Emilia had canes in their hands. The detainee denies

⁶⁷ Elsewhere: "Emilia"

⁶⁸ In the Danish text, the words "fight for more money" are written in English

⁶⁹ Elsewhere: thebet or tibet tree

having been inside the manager's house stealing or destroying. The kettle which she is accused of breaking was broken by Louisa /: Shot :/.

The detainee Emilia now admits that she was at River, and she was standing in the yard under a thibet tree, just like Cecilia explains. She was not inside the manager's house. Like Cecilia, she states that Joe⁷⁰ King, alongside other laborers from River, namely Percy William Andreas, Sarah and Petrine, came over to Upper Love in the morning and yelled that the laborers there had to come out with him, and otherwise, he would bring the gang and burn down the negro village. The detainee and other women - where the men had gone, she does not know - amongst which she can mention, apart from Carelia, Isabella, and Mariette Mollet, and they dared not do otherwise when the gang came through from Grove Place and King came forward again.

James Perez from Pl. River, born at L. Bethlehem. He admits [*Folio 32b-33a, notice 129*] that on Friday morning, he "took a walk"⁷¹ around Upper Love, along with some other people from River, but he denies having seen Upper Love laborers go⁷² out to any gang. He did not leave the plantation River at all on Wednesday.

Detainee Joseph King from Pl. River, born on Barbados. He states that on Friday morning, when he had heard that a gang would come to River and burn down the negro village, he left River and walked down the country road until he came to Upper Love. He did not enter the negro village, did not speak to anyone, and did not walk alongside anyone. He did not carry a cane or anything else.

James Percy appears again and states that the previous detainee was one of the persons who walked with him from River over to Upper Love. The others were William, Andrea, Petrine and Sarah.

Detainee King then admits that it might well be that detainee Percy has seen him, but that he has not seen Percy.

William Andreas from Pl. River, born at the same place, appears. He states that on Friday, he "took a walk"⁷³ as far as to Upper Love alongside the aforementioned people from River - He met the others on the country road, and just like there was no plan for the tour, he does not know what the intention was. As for himself, he thought that the disturbance on Friday was over and did not, as Joseph King⁷⁴, hear that any gang was to be expected on Friday⁷⁵, and therefore, he did not consider going out in order to keep it away. They talked with Nathaniel and two brothers Pedro, or not with anyone. The detainee did not leave River on Wednesday.

⁷⁰ In the transcription, it says "Boe", but it must (surely) be Joe (as in "Joseph")?

⁷¹ In the Danish text, the words "took a walk" are written in English

⁷² The Danish text says "at han saae Upper Love Folk ud til nogen Bande" (that he saw Upper Love laborers out to any gang). The word "go" has been added

⁷³ In the Danish text, the words "took a walk" are written in English

⁷⁴ King

⁷⁵ This sentence is slightly unclear. The Danish text says "Han, for sit Vedkommende vil have troet, at al Forstyrrelsen om Fredagen var forbi og vil ikke - som - Joseph Kingo have hørt, at nogen Bande var i vente om Fredagen...". It is translated directly

Petrine Petersen from Pl. River, born at the same place, appears. She states that Friday morning, when it was said at River that a gang, which was already at Hermitage, would come to River and burn the negro village because River's laborers had let the hospital and the manager's house stand, she went out onto the country road, where there was a great deal of people from River, even though she cannot name a single one, and she went with them halfway up to Upper Love. She does not know why she went, perhaps because she was afraid, and she did not talk to any of the people from Upper Love. She did not participate in the burning of any sugarcane field.

Detainee Sarah William from Pl. River, born at the same place, appears. [*Folio 33b-34a, notice 130*] She states that she was ill on Friday, and did not leave the negro village.

James Percey and William Andreas appear again, and they both state that Sarah William was with them, as was Petrine Petersen.

Detainee Jacob Joseph from Pl. River, born on Antigua, appears. He states that on Thursday, when he was on his way over the hills from River to Rust up Twist, where he has a woman, he came across the gang which came from Canaan over the hills to Vallee; whereafter he had to follow the gang down to La Vallee, but he did nothing there. From there, he followed the gang to Rust up Twist and stayed in the negro village until evening. On Wednesday evening, when the gang was at River, the detainee was at Big Fountain, where he also has a woman.

After interrogation, the detainees were led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Wednesday the 15th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the Commission's members were present.

After the members of the Commission have conferred amongst themselves during the first couple of hours and compared the information from here and from Frederiksted,

Peter Brown from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: cf. interrogation 4th of January :/ appears. He states that he was not to move from L Bethlehem to Mt Pleasant until the 1st of October. He was born on Antigua, and has been on this island for 7 years. Since the charges of participation in the riots, which were made against him after the interrogation in Frederiksted /: 10th of January :/ have not been strengthened, the Commission finds that the detainee can be released. He is therefore released.

Emanuel /: Hano :/ from Pl. Strawberry Hill /: interrogation 7th of January :/appears. Since further examination has uncovered that he did not participate further than stated, the Commission finds that he can be released. He is therefore released.

Anthony Richard from Pl. Strawberry Hill, born on Antigua, appears. He states that he was at home at Strawberry Hill when the gang came there, but he denies [*Folio 34b-35a, notice 131*] having followed it, and in particular, he denies that he was at Diamond & Ruby and Peters Rest. Since the examinations - the detainee has been interrogated several times - have not led to a strengthening of the charges made against him, the Commission finds that he can be released. He is therefore released.

Francis Bastian, born at Golden Grove /: cf. 11th of January :/, appears. It has been made clear that the detainee did follow the gang, but that he did not participate in the excesses, and the Commission thus finds that he can be released. He is therefore released.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C. Sarauw

In 1879, on Thursday the 16th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the Commission's members were present.

In continuation of the interrogation on the 14th, many different detainees who are laborers from Pl. Upper Love all state that on Wednesday, they did not see Joe King or Percy, or anyone else from River, in Upper Love's negro village, despite that fact that they all, 12 men, were at home at Upper Love, some in the negro village and some laboring elsewhere, and they did not see whether this was the case. However, a few of them, here amongst James Harewood /: Heatly :/ and Charles Land, have seen laborers from River pass Upper Love on Friday and walk as far as to the bridge between Upper Love and Jealousy, where detainee Abraham Watts recognized Percy. They all state that these people did not come into Pl. Upper Love; they do not know whether they spoke to anyone.

The detainees Cecilia Samuel and Emilia Samuel maintain that the mentioned laborers from River came to Upper Love negro village on Wednesday and demanded that the laborers follow them to River. The mentioned women went along. They did not see any Upper Love men in the negro village when the strangers were there. They did not know where they were.

All are led away except:

Abraham Watt, born on Barbados, who has previously stated that during the rioting, he stayed at home and did not follow any gang. [*Folio 35b-36a, notice 132*] In particular, he did not go to Bettys Hope on Thursday, of which he is charged.

Detainee William Jones from U. Love appears and states that on Thursday morning, detainee Watts left Upper Love with him and the rest of the gang; the detainee does not know whether he went along all the way to Bettys Hope.

Detainee Watts maintains that he has not followed any gang and that he has not been further away than down in Grove Place's grass meadow with George Holder.

Detainee William Henry from Pl. Lower Love appears and states that detainee Watts is the man to whom he has referred to as having been at Betty's Hope.

The detainees are led away.

Detainee George Holder from Pl. River appears. He denies having followed the gang to Jealousy on Wednesday evening. He states that he stayed at U. Love, where he has his woman, all day until the afternoon. Thus, he was at home at River when the gang came there, and he did not follow it. He says that laborers from Jealousy have accused him because laborers from River have accused Jealousy laborers. On a Sunday, he believes it was the 2nd Sunday of October, /: 13th :/, a man named John William threatened to accuse him. Led away.

Detainee Daniel James from Pl. Strawberry Hill, born in Christiansted, appears. He states that he left Strawberry Hill on Wednesday afternoon and went down country. Between Jealousy and U. Love, he met 4 men, here amongst Robert James, who came from the Castle area. They forced him to go along with them until they met a big gang on the other side of U. Love, coming from Grove Place, which had just been burned. They all followed the gang, and Robert James walked up front. When they had come across the gang, the detainee considered Joseph Ross to be its leader. They went over to River, where they attacked the greathouse directly and forced entry. In the yard, Robert James struck the detainee 3 times on his neck because he hesitated in the attack on the house, and then he went up the steps and struck the shutter door, of which one half was already broken. At that time, the house was already full of people [*Folio 36b-37a, notice 133*] who had come in through the kitchen door on the one side, so it was not the detainee who forced entry into the house, and he did nothing else. He ran away then and there, and was thus not present when the works burned.

Detainee George Holder appears again. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony regarding other people and therefore, he is enjoined to be truthful. He says that he saw the previous detainee come to River at the front of the gang along with Robert Taysen and John Codday. They went directly for the greathouse where they first forced entry through the kitchen stairs, and the detainee claims that Daniel James also went this way, and that it was from within that he broke open or rather lifted off the shutter door, which he then threw down the steps in order to enter the house from this side. At the time, Robert James was busy destroying things inside the house. The detainee did not see Daniel do anything else, but it did not seem like Daniel James had been forced to do what he did, and the detainee did not see Robert James

hitting him. When the greathouse was (...) ⁷⁶, a fire was started outside the cellar door, but some of River's laborers put it out again. The detainee did not see Daniel with a saber.

Detainee Daniel maintains that he did not go up the main steps and break the door. Robert James walked up the steps alongside him - he cannot say whether anyone saw that Robert James struck him; in any case, he cannot name anyone in particular.

Both detainees led away.

The Commissions' meeting adjourned at 3 o'clock, as Bailiff Sarauw has to leave for Frederiksted.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

The examinations continue, led by Supreme Judge Rosenstand. Present witnesses are the Commission's scribe Assistant Police Constable Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Edward England from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/ appears. Faced with the charges that he was at River on Wednesday evening, where he partook in the excesses, the detainee maintains his denial of having done so. He did not leave Mt Pleasant on that afternoon, and he believes that it is possible to back up his claim, because along with some others, he helped to move planter Holm's possessions. However, [*Folio 37b-39a, notice 134*] everything which he has admitted to at River on the Friday is true :/ interrogation 9th of Novbr :/. Led away.

John Samson from Friedenfeld, born at Manningsbay, appears. He now admits - which he has previously denied - that he was in Frederiksted for part of the Tuesday, but he did not (...) ⁷⁷ go with Emanuel and Edward Lewis. He went to Grove Place, to his woman. He met Katy William in the afternoon between 4 and 5, and he stayed in her house from then on, as long as the disturbances lasted, so he did not participate in the excesses in Frederiksted in the night. Led away.

Joseph Milord from Pl. Manningsbay, born on Barbadoes, appears. Andrew Hampan, a black butcher, who lived in the greathouse at Envy, has accused him of being active amongst those who destroyed and burned Harrigan's house. The detainee states that he was at home at Manningsbay all the time, and that he was not at Envy. Since butcher Hampan later became ill and died, and since the Commission has been able to more closely examine the gang which was at Envy, particularly regarding the participants in the same group, nothing in particular has come

⁷⁶ Missing or unintelligible

⁷⁷ Missing or unintelligible

to light which incriminates the detainee, and it is decided that he is to be released. He is thereafter released.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 17th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Samuel James from Pl. Negrobay appears. He states that regarding the charge that he participated in the destruction of a cart at Envy, what happened was that he fled the gang at Manningsbay and then he met another gang, and in that gang was a negro called William James, a carpenter who works at Enfjeldgreen, and he brought him to Envy where he forced him to strike the cart. Due to the circumstances, it is decided that the detainee can be released, and he is thus released.

Maria Branagan [*Folio 38b-39a, notice 135*] from Pl. L Bethlehem, born at the same place, appears. She denies the charge that she participated at Manningsbay, but regarding Anguilla, she states that she could see from L Bethlehem how the gang, when it proceeded from Manningsbay up to Anguilla at Fairplane (?)⁷⁸ hunted the pasteurbattles (?)⁷⁹, and amongst them was her son Joseph. She went down towards Fairplane (?)⁸⁰ sometime afterwards, and when she did not come across the boy, she went to Anguilla thinking that the gang had taken the boy along. Anguilla was already on fire, and the gang had left. From there, she returned to Bethlehem where she was, when the gang came there. A negro, Joseph Karr, brought a chicken to cook, but since she recognized Kingshill's Schoolmaster's chicken, she did not want to have anything to do with it. Led away.

Catherine James from Lover Love, born at the same place, appears. She is charged with setting fire to the magass house at Adventure. She admits that on Thursday, she followed the rest of the L. Love laborers to Adventure, as she says, because she was forced to, but she denies having set fire to the magass house or any other place, and she did nothing at all, which she also stated at

⁷⁸ Unclear

⁷⁹ Unclear. The Danish transcript reads "Pasteurkampene?"

⁸⁰ Unclear

the beginning of the inquiry. She returned from Adventure to Lower Love. She denies having been in Frederiksted on Tuesday evening.

It is remarked, regarding this detainee and the previous detainee, and also several others, that it is explicable that despite the fact that they may have denied everything when they appeared at an early stage of the interrogations, their testimonies have not been registered, such as it transpired with the overwhelming number of arrestees who appeared in the beginning.

Detainee William Henry from Pl Lower Love appears and states that the female detainee followed his gang from L. Love to Adventure. He saw her there in the magass house alongside some others, particularly Adventure's own laborers. He cannot say whether she set fire to the house, nor whether she followed further.

Both detainees led away.

Detainee Joseph Spencer from Pl. Høgensborg appears /: interrogation 6th and 12th of December :/. Subjected to a lengthy interrogation, [*Folio 39b-40a, notice 136*] he, who gives the impression of being a reasonably sensible negro, states that he, who came here from Barbados many years ago, and has been employed at various plantations, has not remarked any unrest brewing amongst the people lately, and he has himself not been discontent or has expressed any discontent, so the uprising on the 1st of October came as a surprise to him. He works in the fields at Pl: Høgensborg, where, he professes, no porters work. In September, the detainee had signed a new annual contract with Høgensborg, and on Tuesday, he was busy planting potatoes on his provisions ground, which he continued to do on Wednesday morning, and he had no intention of going to Frederiksted on Tuesday, which he in any case would not do on the 1st of October. On the whole, he continuously maintains his denial of being in Frederiksted or at Carlton on Wednesday morning, but he now states that on Thursday morning, he followed, or rather walked behind, the gang to Enfjeldgreen, where he did not do anything apart from receiving a bit of "cornmeal" from a Puncheon⁸¹, which Enfjeldgreen's own laborers had salvaged and brought to the negro village. In the meantime, while the gang was at Goodhope, the detainee went home, and it was a coincidence that he was there when the gang came to Carlton, because he wanted to gather some food for the pigs. He was not at Carlton's works when they burned, and up at the house, he was amongst the people who tried to stop the rabble from setting fire to it. He presents himself as being a poor black negro who always tries to keep himself on the right track. When these occurrences took place, he was even considering confirmation, and he seems to be very dispirited by the fact that this has been impeded. The detainee states that he is now 43 years old. He came here in 1863, when a large number of laborers arrived from Barbados. The detainee has always tended his provisions ground and has kept pigs. However, he has never kept a horse.

Detainee led away.

⁸¹ Puncheon: a barrel

Since the Supreme Judge has important business to conduct in the Supreme Court, the court is adjourned at 12 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 18th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest [*Folio 40b-41a, notice 137*] and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Mathilda Mac Bean from Pl: Cane, born at Pl: Roses-Hill, appears. She maintains, as she has done throughout, that she partook in the beating of the soldiers at Carlton. She was at home at Cane when she heard a lot of noise from Carlton's yard, and she ran over there. At the time, she did not know that there were soldiers at Carlton, but as soon as she arrived there, she saw two soldiers come running out of the stable door towards planter Skeoch's house, and she saw that at least one of them was struck down, but she cannot say who did it or how. During closer interrogation, she maintains that she cannot point out anyone in particular from the crowd and that she did not recognize anyone, and she gives the usual answer, that there was "too much of people"⁸² for her to be able to distinguish anyone. Finally, she remembers a man named John Christian /: Flanders shot :/. Led away.

Detainee Johannes Samuel, called Bamberg, appears. He has appeared many times previously. He states that he was born at Prosperity /: Mac Bean :/ and that he has worked as a regular laborer at various plantations on this island. Since he spent some time on St Thomas some years ago, he has not been a regular plantation laborer, but has made a living in different ways, particularly through fishing. Lately, he has worked first at the factory and then, briefly, as a "porter" at Pl: Lower Bethlehem. He states that there, he received 20 cents a day in addition to allowance, and additionally 1 qvint⁸³ of sugar and what he called a snaps /: at least ½ Pæl⁸⁴ of rum :/. The working hours were from 7 in the morning till 4 o'clock in the afternoon without midday hours, for labor only ceased for ½ an hour to eat. At L Bethlehem, there were around 20 to 25 porters, who worked in a separate gang under their own driver. The detainee worked like this until the Friday before the uprising. He has continually heard the plantation's regular laborers complain that the porters are paid 20 cents a day, whilst they are only paid 10 cents and they talked about that they should all work as porters. [*Folio 41b-42a, notice 138*] Also, he often heard them say that since they were paid so little, they would leave the country. He did not only hear this at L Bethlehem, but from many other plantations, but he cannot point out individuals who have said it, for it was ordinary, general talk; however, he can state that on the Thursday prior to the uprising, when he was working alongside 4 other people, all women, who also worked as porters at L Bethlehem, and they walked towards Frederiksted, on the country road outside Mt Pleasant,

⁸² In the Danish text, the words "too much of People" are written in English

⁸³ 1 Qvint = 5 gram

⁸⁴ 1 Pæl = 0,24 litre

he met a laborer called Moore /: run away :/, who asked where they came from, and they answered that they came from L Bethlehem, and he remarked that it was no good that people worked as porters for 20 cents a day, whilst he and other regular laborers worked hard for 10 cents. The detainee then said that a porter did not get a house but had to pay rent in town, but Moore objected that he still got more. The detainee remarks that even though a porter did not get to live on the plantation, a lot of them still resided there, and a lot of porters do not have a house, but the detainee does. However, he has not heard the laborers talk about intending to do anything about it, in other words, rioting, and the detainee does not believe that there was a plan or deliberation behind the rioting in the West End, he has certainly not heard anything that indicated that the cry “our side⁸⁵” was a pre-arranged signal. The town was already on fire the first time he heard it. However, the detainee also states that he has never previously, before the 1st of October, seen the negroes so unsettled and gruff as this time, even in the morning. At 11 o’clock a lot of people were drunk, and the negroes walked around, waving their passes in the air, yelling that no one was going to get it unless they paid 5 or 10 dollars for it - a business which was otherwise usually done in secret. They fought amongst themselves and in that manner, they drifted from rum shop to rum shop, but the detainee still did not hear anyone shouting that they would start an actual riot. In Junghans’ rum shop, a drunk negro began to act out so much that a Police Officer, [*Folio 42b-43a, notice 138*] who was outside on the street, keeping the order, came in and struck him with a cane, which the man then grabbed. When the Police Officer threw him out with further beatings with the cane, the drunk man tumbled onto the ground, whereupon the negro mob swarmed the Police Officer and grabbed his cane and pulled his jacket, so they almost tore it off him. The detainee particularly noticed Joe la Grange, because when other Police Officers arrived, he got some other negroes - he thinks that Joe la Grange ordered them - to haul the drunk man up Kongensgade. The detainee does not know how far, because he did not follow, but when the police tried to clear the street, it was done mostly through persuasion, and he walked down Strandgade, where he lives. A large part of the crowd walked towards the area where the drunken man had been taken. Afterwards, the detainee did not see the rabble until he heard that there was a crowd up at the well at “Freegat⁸⁶”, and he went there and saw Bailiff Sarauw and the priest du Bois try to make the crowd leave town. However, the mob paid no heed, especially when a woman, he heard that she was called Felitia, came along and yelled that the man whom the Police Officer had struck was dead, whereupon the crowd moved down towards the hospital. The detainee himself did not go to the hospital, but stayed amongst the other town people who, he says, stayed outside the Fish Hall. As stated, at the well, before the detainee came across the crowd, it had, as far as he has heard, already been down at the Fort. From the hospital, the crowd went down to the Fort again, but the detainee stayed up in town in Hatchett’s yard. He heard that there had been shooting at the Fort, and shortly after, a swarm came up to the hospital, following two women who had been injured at the Fort⁸⁷. The detainee did not hear anything about fighting for higher wages. The rabble went down town again under the leadership of Joe la Grange, whilst the detainee went different places, to school teacher Gordon, carpenter Farrington, and finally miss Omall’s yard, [*Folio 43b-44a, notice 140*] from where he heard violent goings-on in town, so he went down there. At Kjørulff’s shop on

⁸⁵ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

⁸⁶ Freegut

⁸⁷ In the Danish text, the words “as he was going right of now to fight for liberty” are written in English

the corner of Dronningensgade, he came across the rabble, but there was no fire yet. He cannot ⁸⁸[ØB], whereafter the heap was immediately in flames, but the detainee could not see who set fire to it. It was done in a second. He did not see whether kerosene was used. At the door to the shop, another heap was set on fire, so the house was also set on fire. The detainee did not see whether the house had been plundered. Samuel now shouted that Lund's house also had to go, but the crowd held back from following him, and when a man - a young, colored man with a coat, boots and a watch - came running from the square and jumped right across the fire as if trying to escape, the crowd shouted out to him, and it was said that he had run into miss Jane Jackson's house, and the crowd turned towards it. However, several town negroes, here amongst the detainee, tried to prevent the burning of the old woman's house, and when they told the mob that the man had not run in there, they abstained, and they turned down Sidegaden and came out into Kongensgade, where they broke open Junghans's rum shop ⁸⁹[ØB] for the first time. The mob was very loud, but there was no blowing of the conch in the mob. Around that time, he only heard two conches, one up by Two Brothers, and one from the other direction towards la Grange. They forced entry to Junghans's rum shop and hauled out rum and foods, and they had a feast on the street, and then they broke into Wallace's shop, across, in the other street, and they hurled items into the street and set fire to them. From the bonfire, they threw burning fragments back into the shop, and that is how they set fire to the house. The detainee does not know whether it was plundered, but he saw a lot of people running in and out. In the meantime, the detainee had helped Miss Lea move her belongings from where she lived in Strandstræde. When he was finished [*Folio 44b-45a, notice 141*] ⁹⁰[ØB], a promise which they, as such, kept, because her house was alighted from the fire from Wallace's house. When the detainee, after having moved for Madame Reuter, came down town again, there was fire in the square, and merchant Lund's big house was burned, and they were moving towards Mulgrave's house. He heard both the old Mulgraves and the son talk to the negroes, asking them not to burn the house, promising them that they would give them something the following day, and Mr. ⁹¹[ØB] brought them water, which they drank. At one more place, at Wood's house, the detainee tried to hinder the arson, and in that connection, he went up to Miss Anna Connor's house whereto Mrs. Reuter had moved, in order to guard a great number of things which had been placed on the street, and she knew that the country negroes were out and about, looking out to plunder as well as to burn. The detainee did not see and did certainly not partake in the remaining arsons and plunders down in the town. He did not venture into town again until at dawn, and when the soldiers had begun to open fire, he had been in Miss Quales' yard with a woman called Mathilda. All day Wednesday, the detainee was at home in his house in town. On request, the detainee states that he saw two men from Two Brothers, who helped him move for Madame Reuter, and one of them fell asleep after the moving and slept until morning, when Madame Reuter gave him some flour and salt meat, which he took home

Detainee Benjamin Ford appears, but detainee Bamberg did not see him during the moving.

⁸⁸ In the Danish text, the words "burn give a light to this" are written in English

⁸⁹ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

⁹⁰ In the Danish text, the words "a good old lady" are written in English

⁹¹ The Danish text says "karl", which denotes a (male) servant, fx a groom, a farm hand

Detainee Joseph Merchant and Ford are led away.

Detainee Bamberg affirms his statement, which it has taken him a long time to clarify, and he is led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

[*Folio 45b-46a, notice 142*]

In 1879, on Monday the 20th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, [*Folio 40b-41a, notice 137*] administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer Strandberg.

Detainee Ferdinand Ludvig from Frederiksted /: see interrogation 5th of November :/ states that he, who has been in Frederiksted since he was a boy, and who has studied the writer's craft at his grandfather's for the last couple of years, has primarily made a living as a porter on the plantation's fields. He has previously only earned 12 cents a day, but lately, probably for the last couple of years, he has earned 20 cents a day in addition to full allowance. For this pay, he has worked at Wheel of Fortune, and lastly at La Grange. At both places, there were a good deal of porters, most at La Grange, where there was a whole gang consisting of 20 or 30, or even 40, and there were only very few regular laborers. He has continuously heard complaints from the regular laborers about how the porters got more than them. As far as he knows, only a few immigrants /: Over sea people:⁹² worked as porters. He has thus continuously heard Daniel Philip complain and say that he would leave the island if he could not be paid better wages, but he has not heard him or anyone else talk about doing anything to force a change, and certainly not a riot. The detainee has as such not thought that anything was imminent, and regarding his going about shouting - which he, however, does not remember, because he was drunk - that, despite him being a St Croix man. he "would join the Barbadians"⁹³, then he did not consider any riot, but only that "the over see people"⁹⁴ were playing up, which they had been doing since the early afternoon, complaining partly that they could not get their pass, and partly that the Police Chamber demanded a couple of daler⁹⁵ for a pass. Most of what he saw of the goings-on was down at Faber's rum shop where the negroes, half-drunk as they were, were arguing and brawling amongst each other. This is where he clashed with Police Officer Glasgow, but otherwise, as usual, he accounts for his goings and comings during the afternoon and evening in an inconstant and contradicting way, having, in his intoxication, [*Folio 46b-47a, notice 143*] played up and carried stones in his hand, both when he was pursued by the three Police Officers

⁹² In the Danish text, the words "Over sea people" are written in English

⁹³ In the Danish text, the words "would join the Barbadians" are written in English

⁹⁴ In the Danish text, the words "the over see people" are written in English

⁹⁵ A daler: a coin (Danish currency)

Glasgow, Sehested, and Larsen at the Moravian Church, and later at the Fort, but at no point did he throw any stone. He does not remember the two Militaire⁹⁶ who were out, upholding law and order, and he presumes that they were out when he took flight to La Grange, escaping the Police Officers. He does not at all remember which expressions he used during the day. He claims that all day Wednesday and Thursday, he was in hiding in the sugarcane fields at La Grange, because he was afraid of being picked up by some black volunteers who came through the plantation, and he particularly denies following Thomas Graydon and Mary Thomas' gang as stated by Mary Thomas /: Interrogation 3rd of December :/.

Mary Thomas appears and maintains her accusation, and the detainee maintains his denial.

Both detainees are led away.

Manager Ludvig Transberg⁹⁷ from Pl. Adventure has been summoned and appears. On request, he states that the Gittens whom he has seen and who is charged with participation in the arson of Pl. Adventure, is a one-eyed laborer from plantation L. Love, and he has not accused any other Gittens.

Detainee Henry Gittens from Pl. Diamond, born on Barbados, appears. Manager Tranbjerg declares that he is not the Gittens whom he has accused, and that he does not know whether this detainee has participated at Adventure.

Manager Tranberg stands down.

Detainee Gittens states that he was not at Pl Adventure, and that he did not in any way participate in the riots. He was at home at Diamond when the gang came there on Thursday morning, and he did not follow it when it continued further south. After what has emerged, it is decided that the detainee is to be released, and he is thus released.

Then, both Joseph Merchant and Eliza Frances, both from Pl. Two Brothers, appear. According to what has emerged regarding the detainees so far, there is not sufficient evidence to support the accusation that they were in Frederiksted and that they partook in the excesses on the night in question, and they are released until further notice.

Detainee Christian Frederik from Pl: Mt Pleasant & Plessens, born on the island [*Folio 47b-48a, notice 144*] St Jan repeats that he denies having been at Lower Love on Wednesday evening. During the course of these inquiries, the accusation that Frederik from Mt Pleasant was present at L Love is so well substantiated that at the moment, it cannot be rejected, insofar that there is only one Frederik at Mt Pleasant, namely himself.

Detainee Maria Michael from Pl. Mt Pleasant, born at Barrespot, appears. She states that there is another Frederik, she does not know his surname, but she states that on Wednesday morning, on the 2nd of October, when the detainee had taken her hoe in order to get to work, he knocked

⁹⁶ Militaire: military soldiers

⁹⁷ Elsewhere: Tranberg, Tranbjerg

the hoe off the handle with the words that no one should be working here while “people in West End fight for Free”⁹⁸. She does not know whether this Frederik was at Pl. L Love.

She denies the charges against herself, namely the driver at Mt Pleasant’s claim that she was at P. Love.

The detainee has previously been punished for arson. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 21st of January, at noon at 12 o’clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission’s member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses are the Commission’s scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Ann Joseph from Pl. Jealousy, born on St Kitts, appears. She maintains the statement which she has previously given, denying that she was at Castle on either Wednesday or Thursday. The inquiry has been executed on the request of Castle, which led the laborers there to claim that the detainee was part of the mob which destroyed the works and magass stacks, but they did not see her partake directly in any destruction. Led away.

Susanne⁹⁹ Abrahamson alias Bottom Belly, claims that in the Arrest down in Frederiksted, detainee Agnes had spoken about who it was who at Carlton had thrown the soldier from Skeorch Gallery down into the yard, but the others in the Arrest had told her that she was not to give up any names, and in particular not the one name, as he had just gotten married.

Then, Axelina [*Folio 48b-49a, notice 145*] E. Salomon, called Agnes, appears. She states that the two persons whom she has accused are Joseph Reynolds, who is a guardsman at the plantation, and John Charles, a man who was born at Sionfarm. These two men threw the soldier head first over the gallery, so that he fell down into the yard. She did not see Joe Spencer in the gallery. When confronted with her previous testimony, that she ran away as soon as she had thrown the stone at the soldier, she first states that she threw the stone at the soldier who had been thrown over the gallery and she tried to run¹⁰⁰, but then she returns to her previous statement that she

⁹⁸ In the Danish text, the words “people in West End fight for Free” are written in English

⁹⁹ Elsewhere: Susanna

¹⁰⁰ The Danish text is a bit unclear. It says “... det var, da Soldaten, efter at være kastet over Galleriet, forsøgte paa, at løbe at have kastet Stenen...” (Directly translated: It was when the soldier, after having been thrown over the gallery, tried to, to run having thrown the stone...))

threw her stone when the soldier ran from the stables towards Skeorch's house. She maintains that she has only seen one soldier, and at the same time, she states that there were many people and such disorder that it was difficult to distinguish anyone. She did not see Mathilde Mc Bean, whom she knows. During further interrogation, she states that she was involved in the goings-on at Carlton very much against her will, as she was peacefully on her way to Frederiksted on a legal errand. At Høgensborg, she came across a several negroes who would not let her pass, and she received both a cut with a knife in her arm and a violent blow with a cane in her head, whereafter she had to follow the crowd which was led into Carlton, led, as she has stated previously, by Joseph Heyns and John Christian. She did not see Alex Blackmann.

Alexander Blackmann appears. During the court martial's examination of Joseph Heyns, it was said that the detainee participated in throwing the soldier over the gallery. The detainee denies it firmly and maintains his previous statement /: interrogation 26th of November :/ that the murder at Carlton had been committed when he came down from Roseshill. He states that Joseph Heyns had left Roses Hill very early in the morning, despite both his woman Adelaide Robert and the guardsman trying to stop him. The detainee knows that on that morning, Heyns was down at Whim, but he does not know what he did there or whether he was active at Carlton.

Detainee Joseph Heyns appears and repeats that he has heard that Blackmann and Joe Spencer partook in throwing the soldier over the gallery, [*Folio 49b-50a, notice 146*] but since he himself was not at Carlton, he did not see it. It has been said to him by Joseph Reynolds, and according to him, it was when planter Skeoch had told him - Reynolds - that they were to get the soldiers down the stairs, that Spencer, in the lead of the other negroes, jumped up to the gallery and threw the soldiers over.

Detainee Joe Spencer appears and denies, as hitherto, that he was at Carlton on the morning in question.

After the interrogations, the detainees are led away, one by one.

Detainee John Simmons from Pl. Barrenspot, born at Work & Rest. He states that when he was arrested, he did not mean to admit that he broke open the door to the cook house at Strawberry Hill, but that he only meant to admit to having followed the gang from Barrenspot. He could not refuse the gang, because it used force on everyone it came across in the negro village. Prior to the riot, he did not live permanently at Barrenspot, but he stayed the nights there with his woman whilst working as a porter at Strawberry Hill during the day, and besides him, approximately 10-12 porters worked there. They were paid 20 cents a day in addition to allowance. Led away.

Dianah Phillip of Pl. Castle appears. She has been ill in hospital. She states that she was born on St. Martin. She says that during the unrest, she was not outside at all. She lives with Richard Normann who, as far as she knows, "has been walking"¹⁰¹ all the time from Tuesday till Friday. He came to her house at Castle after the rioters had been dispersed at River, but he was not

¹⁰¹ In the Danish text, the words "has been walking" are written in English

there when he was wanted¹⁰². She believes that she is assumed to be an accomplice in his crimes. Stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 23rd of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Wilford Plasket from Butlersbay appears, regarding whom further investigations have been instituted in Frederiksted /: 18th and 22nd of January :/, and in this connection, [*Folio 50b-51a, notice 147*] the detainee was sent to Frederiksted, where he was confronted with a Police Officer /: tailor :/ Tolderlund /: Interrogation 4th of January :/and is to be released.

John Port from Pl. Little la Grange and James Weeks from Pl. /: interrogation 6th of December :/ appear, regarding whom further investigations have been instituted in Frederiksted /: 20th of January :/. Despite their having followed the gang for a while, it is found that they can be released. They are then released.

Peter Felix from Pl. Lt la Grange appears. He is confronted with the fact that two witnesses from Mt Pilleer¹⁰³ have given statements to Bailiff Sarauw in Frederiksted /: 20th of January :/stating that he was with the gang at Mt Pilleer, but he maintains that he already left the gang at Brooks Hill. Led away.

Steven Rodgers from Pl. Little la Grange appears, and now he states that he not only followed the gang to Mt Steward /: Interrogation 6th of December :/, but that he followed it to Mt Victory, and was thus also at Annally, but he maintains that he did nothing else but walk in the rear of the gang. He knows that Peter Felix was at Brooks Hill, but he does not know whether he followed further.

Elvira Barrow, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. She is a cook at Pl. Jealousy. It is made clear to her that she is to testify as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She states that on Wednesday evening, when the gang came to Jealousy negro village, she was at home in her house there. Asked about detainee Caroline Charles from Monbijou, she states that she herself did not see Caroline at Jealousy since that evening, but she has heard from other people, amongst whom she remembers the washing woman Ellenor, that she was there during the arson. She further states that on that same evening, she saw detainee Georg Holder from

¹⁰² by the police

¹⁰³ Presumably Mt Pellier

River. He turned up, with two others, outside “the Copperhole¹⁰⁴”, which faces the area of the negro village in where her house is situated. When she had heard the commotion which was made by the gang, she had left her house and was standing not far from “the Copperhole”. Georg Holder had fire in his hand and stuck it into the magass or trash heap which was situated outside “the Copperhole”. She therefore assumes that he came in with the gang, which had spread all over the plantation, so she did not come across anyone else but Holder and two others whom she does not know. Alongside her stood Thomas Martin and *[Folio 51b-52a, notice 148]* old Netta, who therefore must have seen the same as her. She says that she did not see G. Holder set fire to anything else, but then she corrects herself and says that there were two magass- or trash heaps which Holder and two others set fire to. Holder did not stay and watch the fire, but immediately walked on, towards which area the detainee does not know. The detainee’s statement is presented to her and is affirmed, but she adds that apart from what she has said, she did not have the opportunity to look at or recognize any of the other people who came to the plantation that evening. Stands down.

Thomas Martin from Mt Jealousy, born on Antigua, also appears, and like the previous detainee, he states that when the gang came to Jealousy, under much commotion, he was much too afraid to go up into the yard, so he did not see the gang at all. He only walked a bit outside the negro village, where he stood alongside the previous witness. Then he saw that the detainee Georg Holder came down to the Copperhole with fire in his hand, and he stuck the fire into a heap of small magass which was situated outside the Copperhole, and he left without waiting to see the fire burn. It blazed up immediately and set fire to the Copperhole shed, which then burned to the ground. At this place, there was nothing else which could burn. The detainee was wearing a black coat and a broad-brimmed straw hat. The detainee’s statement is presented to him and affirmed by him with the addition that he did not see that anyone else was with G. Holder. Stands down.

Antoinette Henry from Pl. Jealousy, born at Pl. Castle, appears. Like the two previous witnesses, she is enjoined to be truthful. She states that she was in the negro village when the gangs - she believes that there were three, which, with short intervals, came in to Jealousy from different roads. Her house, or rather, her husband’s - he is a cooking man at Jealousy - faces out towards the part of the works where “the Copperhole” is. She did not dare to venture far from the house, as she was very afraid of the negroes, so she only got a passing impression of what was going on up in the yard where, as far as she knows, the first gang started by setting fire to the magass stack. But she clearly saw that Georg Holder came down to the “Copper Hole” and that he rummaged in the magass stack which had been on fire the same day. Directly after Holder had been at the magass stack, it was ablaze, so she is in no doubt that he set it on fire. From there, the shed *[Folio 52b-53a, notice 149]* over “the Copperhole” was set on fire. The whole cooking house burned down, but since, as she assumes, it was set on fire from more places, she cannot say whether it was the fire in the shed which destroyed it, but the fire from the shed must have set fire to the roof. Georg Holder immediately walked onwards, and the witness did not see anyone else with him. She believes that the gang was at the magass house when Holder separated

¹⁰⁴ In the Danish text, the words “the Copperhole” are written in English throughout

from it and came down to “the Copper Hole”. The witness’ statement is presented to her and affirmed.

Detainee Georg Holder appears. All witnesses declare that he, whom they all know, is the person whom they have testified against as above.

The detainee is presented with the previous witness testimonies and continues to deny that he was at Jealousy on the evening in question.

All witnesses repeat their testimonies, which they maintain under oath.

Witnesses stand down again and the detainee is led away.

Thomas Martin appears again. Regarding the detainee William Thomas, called Harpis, he states that one day, after the works at Jealousy had burned down, he saw the detainee at Jealousy. The detainee was in a brawl with the guardsman Abraham Samuel, up by the pond, and the witness saw that the detainee cut the guardsman’s arm or wrist with a saber which he had with him; he does not know what was the matter. He did not see the detainee in any gang inside Jealousy.

Detainee William Thomas /: Harpis :/ from Pl. Upper Love, born on Barbados. He states that on Sunday morning, after the uprising, he wanted to pass through Jealousy on the way to L. Bethlehem, where he was to meet a man, when the guardsman at Jealousy, Abraham Samuel, stopped him and wanted to force him to turn back. When the detainee refused to do so, the guardsman gave him a knock on the shoulder with a rope, whereafter the detainee struck his arm with a piece of saber, which he had in his hand. When a young man, John William, who was present, advised the detainee to turn back, he went back to Upper Love, from whence he came. He did not follow any gang and in particular, he did not leave Upper Love on Wednesday night, as he was drunk.

Thomas Martin stands down and the detainee is led away.

Nancy Clarke from Pl. Marys [*Folio 53b-54a, notice 150*] Fancy, born on Barbados. When questioned regarding detainee Christian Benjamin, she states that when he came home with burns on Wednesday evening, he told her that he had gone down to the West End to see how his uncle was getting on, and in close proximity of Mt Pleasant, he had come across a great number of negroes who stopped him and demanded that he yell “our side¹⁰⁵” and follow them. He had then followed them towards Grove Place, though reluctantly, and on the way, he had been pushed into a burning sugarcane field. He offered no reason why they had pushed him into the fire. The detainee returned home between 7 and 8 o’clock. The witness does not know whether he had been part of any gang at any plantation. The witness affirms her testimony.

Under closer examination, after having been enjoined to be truthful under oath, the witness states that as early as Thursday morning, after Marys Fancy’s driver had administered the allowance, she heard people in the negro village talk about how the driver had encouraged them to heap up trash so that it was ready when the gang came up. Later, when the laborers had gone

¹⁰⁵ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

outside to the hillside to see the fire at Morningstar, she herself heard the driver say to the laborers that now they could see how Morningstar laborers heaped up magass, and that it would be best if they also had trash ready, otherwise he would tell the gang which of them had not wanted to help, when they arrived. Immediately after, some of the women indeed started to gather trash, but she does not know where they put it or what happened with it, for she did not want to stay away for long, as Christian Benjamin was ill at home.

Detainee Peter Felix appears and denies the truth of what Nancy Clarke has stated, and he maintains what he stated in the interrogation on the 23rd of December.

Nancy Clarke adheres to her testimony, stands down and is led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 25th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commissarius remarks that yesterday, [*Folio 54b-55a, notice 151*] he had been so preoccupied with necessary business in the Supreme Court that he was unable to conduct interrogations.

Cathrina Taylor from Pl. Mt Victory appears and is presented with statements from laborers from Punch who say that she came down there with a gang, and that she had a bundle of trash under her arm. However, she maintains her previous testimony/: interrogation 6th of December :/. Led away.

Mathias Civil, also from Mt Victory, appears. He is presented with the fact that the inquiry led by Frederiksted Police Chamber has strengthened the claim that he came with the gang from Mt Victory to Punch, and that his wife has stated to the Commissarius that she knows that he followed the gang, but that she has not heard that he did anything. However, he maintains his testimony/: interrogation 6th of December :/ that he was not with the gang.

Detainee Prince Huggins from Pl. Punch appears and is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he saw the detainee Civil standing in Punch's yard when the gang was there and burned the greathouse. He knows that the detainee Civil did not follow the part of the gang which went down to "Williams", because at that time, he heard his voice in the negro village, and the same is the case regarding Thomas Graydon, as he returned from William, he was angry because half of that gang had not followed him. The detainee is particularly asked what happened to detainee Civil. Huggins does not know whether he found him in the negro village.

Mathias Civil is presented with this statement, but he maintains his previous testimony. Led away.

Detainee Huggins then states, regarding himself, that he was not inside Wallace's shop /: Fred. Police Interrogation 8th of October :/ but that he was outside when the goods had been thrown out of the shop to be burned on the street, and he took the mentioned whip which was since taken from him by a South Side man, who even struck him several times with it, whereafter the detainee went home. He admits that he went into town in the evening, after the manager had ordered that none of the laborers were to go into town, but he saw people from all over move into town, and there was fire in Frederiksted, and conches were being blown on all plantations. He is certain that it was well into the night when he came to Wallace's shop, for the buildings below, for example John Moore's shop in Kongensgade, had already burned to the ground. Alongside him was detainee Paul Job [*Folio 55b-56a, notice 152*] who at the time did not have a conch, and the detainee does not know whether he got one later, because he did not see him again. Detainee led away.

Johannes Francis from Pl. Orange Grove /: Westend :/, born at Mt Steward, appears. He continues to deny the charges against him, namely having participated in the disturbances in Frederiksted. He was not in Frederiksted in the morning, but went out again at 1 o'clock and did not see any disturbances. Led away.

Thomas Boins from Pl. Hermitage appears. He states that he was getting ready to go to Frederiksted in the afternoon on the 1st of October, when he saw the priest Du Bois and the Police Chief¹⁰⁶ calming down a mob of negroes at the edge of town. After that, he turned around and went back to Hermitage, so on Wednesday, when Wheel of Fortune was burned, he was not even in that area of the country. When the gang was at Hermitage on Thursday, he was at home in the negro village. When the gang continued, he indeed had to follow it some of the way, but he turned around before it even reached Lt. Fountain.

The examinations conducted in Frederiksted have not strengthened the claim that he was present at Wheel of Fortune, and since nothing further has emerged against the detainee apart from what he has stated himself, it is decided that he can be released. He is therefore released.

Francis Du Bois Mac Kay, overseer at Pl. Carlton, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and that he is to swear under oath. He states that on Wednesday morning, when the two soldiers were killed there, he was at home at Carlton. All morning, there had been a large number of negroes on the road, particularly thronging at Høgensborg Bridge. The crowd consisted of people who came out of Frederiksted and people from up country. The witness presumes that it was around 9 or a bit later that a large mob stopped outside the driveway to Carlton and stood there for a while. The witness saw that a couple of people from Carlton went up to them, hereamongst Richard Watson and John Christian, who has stated that he went out to get the mob to leave. Later, it has emerged that they both had actually given the gang directions regarding the whereabouts of the soldiers at

¹⁰⁶ In the newspaper St Croix Avis from the 5th of October, 1878, the Police Chief (Politimester) is called the "policemaster"

Carlton. The mob moved a bit down from the driveway and then moved through the negro village and into Carlton, presumably under the leadership of John Christian, so they entered the back yard approximately by the stables. [*Folio 56b-57a, notice 153*] The witness was in the yard. It was mainly the women who walked up front, and it was also a woman who first took hold of the large soldier's wagon, which the mob then began to beat. The first woman whom the witness came across was Sophia Matherson from Høgensborg, and she had a large cane in her hand. In his estimate, there were about 200 people. Whilst the rabble was destroying the wagon, Joe Harrison got the soldiers out from the stables, and the hunting began when sticks and stones were thrown at them. The soldiers fled behind the stables, and one of them managed to reach the steps up to the gallery of the greathouse whilst the other, a tall man with a beard, had been beaten down, and when he got up again, under continuous beatings and slashes, he reached the gallery steps, where he was beaten down again and lay in front of the door, where Joe Harrison now slashed at him with his own saber. However, a few negroes had followed the first mentioned soldier, a little man without a beard, up to the gallery, wherefrom they hurled him over the parapet down into the yard near the main entrance. Then, the crowd left the other one, who was lying at the door, and they followed him when he jumped up and tried to escape East of the house, until, after having run about 30 to 40 steps, he was beaten down as well, but not so that he died on the spot, but every time he tried to get up, he was beaten down again, which had also been the case with the other soldier, so the entire mistreatment was not short. The witness was told that now it was his turn, so he left the plantation yard. The two soldiers were not yet dead, but part of the mob had turned to the horses, of which only one was killed, and the others ran off. The detainee was thus not at the plantation when the soldiers had been driven away, but he has heard that they were not quite dead when they were placed in the cart. When he saw them being beaten to the ground again and again, the blood streamed down them. The negroes were most excited when they entered the plantation, but it seemed to the witness that on the way up through the negro village, they had hesitated and sort of held back. After they had come in, they were all almost equally furious, and it is the witness' impression that no one in the crowd did not pursue or beat the soldiers either with sticks or stones. The witness particularly saw that Agens from L. Bethlehem [*Folio 57b-58a, notice 154*] struck down the biggest soldier with a stone - Police Officer Nielsen states that his name was Jørgen Jensen, while the smaller one's name was Andersen - while he fled the stables, and he has also seen that Mathilde Mc Bean, who participated in the pursuit of the one who was hurled off the gallery /: Andersen:/, first struck him with a stone, and he has since heard that she then beat him with a club. He also saw that Sophia Matherson threw stones at them or after them, but this was after they had been beaten to the ground. He has also heard that Peter James from Bettys Hope struck one of the soldiers with a cudgel, and that a man called Bowel from Høgensborg kept beating one of the fallen soldiers in the head with a stone, saying "I dont know what is the matter with this damn'd old soldier that he can't die"¹⁰⁷. It was John Charles /: shot by the court martial :/ who threw the soldier off the gallery. However, the witness has not heard or seen Joseph Spenser that morning at Carlton, and also, he does not know anything about Joseph Heyns or Alexander Blackmann during this incident. The witness believes that most of the people who were at Carlton in the morning were from up country, and only few of them had been in Frederiksted during the night. Most of them

¹⁰⁷ In the Danish text, the words "I dont know what is the matter with this damn'd old soldier that he can't die" are written in English

were too properly dressed for them to have been immersed in fire and smoke during the night. The witness states that when the mob was destroying the wagon and was searching for the soldiers, they yelled that if they did not get hold of the soldiers, they would burn down the plantation. The witness further states that he believes that the door which led from the gallery into the rooms upstairs, where planter Skeoch was with his children, was already closed when the soldiers ran up to the gallery. The witness did not see Skeoch.

The witness was not at home at Carlton on Thursday when the plantation was burned, so what he knows about it is from the plantation laborers, and planter Skeoch has reported it to Frederiksted's Police Chamber.

Detainees Mathilda¹⁰⁸ Mc Bean and Agnes appear, both of whom the witness recognizes and names. After being confronted with the witness' testimony, Mathilda Mac Bean maintains that she did not raise a hand or throw stones at any soldier, while Agnes only remarks that she does not know which soldier she threw a stone at.

Detainee Peter James from plantation Bettys Hope appears. The witness declares that he is the Peter James whom he has accused [*Folio 58b-59a, notice 155*]. Detainee Sophia Matherson is hospitalized and can therefore not appear.

Detainees are led away.

The testimony given by overseer Mc Kay is presented to him and affirmed.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 27th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the Commission's members were present.

Ana Joseph from Pl. Jealousy appears. Based on the information which has emerged about her person, and in part because she is with child, it is decided that she should be released, and she is thus released.

Detainee William Petersen from Pl. Upper Love appears. He has stated that he did indeed follow the gang from Upper Love to Jealousy, but since it has not been found that he participated further in the excesses, the Commission has found that he can be released. He is then released.

¹⁰⁸ Elsewhere: Mathilde

George Franklin from Pl. La Grange, born at the same place, appears. In light of the information gathered regarding him and his activities in Frederiksted during the night between the 1st and 2nd of October, the Commission has found that he can be released. He is then released.

Detainee Christian Benjamin from Pl. Rattan appears. Since it has not emerged that the burns which the detainee has suffered were afflicted in any other way than the way in which the detainee has explained, it is found that he can be released, and he is therefore released.

John Heinz William Samuel from Pl. Lt La Grange, born on Antigua. Based on the inquiry it is found that he can be released, and he is therefore released.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on the 28th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the Commission's members were present.

Detainee Petrine Groil¹⁰⁹ appears, on her own request. She states that she believes to have found the woman who blew the conch in the vicinity of Jackson's house, because Caroline David from Two Brothers has said that it was a woman named Rebecca [*Folio 59b-60a, notice 156*] Johnson. The detainee maintains that she herself was not near officer Jackson's house when it was destroyed, and she continuously denies that there was a quantity of food in her house when she was arrested /: cf. the interrogation in Fr.¹¹⁰ of the 21st of November :/.

Detainee Caroline David from Pl. Two Brothers appears. After having been enjoined to be truthful, she states that she did not see the previous detainee at Jackson's house when it was attacked and destroyed by the rabble a bit later than 6 o'clock on Tuesday afternoon. She says that there was only one woman who blew a conch, and that was Rebecca Johnson. She firmly believes that she was the only one, and none of the men had a conch, because they praised Rebecca because she blew it. Bordeaux was present there. When the rabble went from Jackson's house down the street, they met Bailiff Sarauw, who tried to talk to them, and this was when Bordeaux received a blow to the head because he shamed those - the detainee believes that it was Party - who hit the Bailiff. He¹¹¹ was hit on the head by Samuel Henry. Bordeaux took part in the destruction of Jackson's house, at least the detainee saw him with boards in his hands. Also

¹⁰⁹ Elsewhere: Groile

¹¹⁰ Frederiksted

¹¹¹ Bordeaux

present were Samuel Henry, Party, Jo¹¹² la Grange Nancy from Mt Pleasant /: Emanuel :/. The detainee does not remember anyone else in particular. She says that no women threw stones at the house or participated in the destruction. Then, the detainee went home.

Detainee Catherine Henry appears. After first having denied seeing any woman with a conch, she states, after being confronted with Petrine Groil, that she saw Rebecca Johnson and Elizabeth being active with conches and she did not see anyone else with conches. The detainee stood on the corner without doing anything, and she did not partake in the destruction of Jackson's house, and also, she continuously denies having taken part in the attack on the Fort or any of the arsons. She states that she did not mean to say /: cf. Police interrogation 14th of October :/ that Caroline David and Elizabeth, meaning Rebecca Johnson, were in the front yard.

Manager John Hewitt from Pl. L. Bethlehem has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give a witness statement, and he is enjoined to be truthful. When asked about the detainee John Harrigan, he states that he was present at [*Folio 60b-61a, notice 158*] plantation L. Bethl. on Sunday after the unrest, when the detainee was taken in. As far as he knows, the detainee attracted suspicion because he would not name a single person in the gang which had come through L. Bethl. The witness cannot substantiate whether the detainee has done anything at Pl. L Bethlehem. He has heard that he is connected to the goings-on at Grove Place. On request, regarding other detainees from L Bethlehem, the witness states that as far as he knows, detainees Edward Washington and William Strong were both active in Frederiksted along with Party, in whose company they went to Frederiksted. Likewise, as far as he knows, they both left the plantation with Party on Thursday, when the gang ravaged in the area around L Bethlehem, and they joined the gang which left from Anguilla, probably in the vicinity of Fair Plane Station. Edward Washington functioned as a sort of Vice Captain, and when Party came up with his people from Old Works, he blew the conch to gather the laborers from New Work's negro village. As Party's gang continued forward across L Bethlehem's sugarcane fields, they set the fields on fire. The witness knows that the detainee Thomas Renardus set fire to a large sugarcane field which burned down completely, and this same detainee also threatened and tried to harm Mike William, who tried to warn the laborers at L Bethlehem and tell them to stay at home, but others protected him from harm. Regarding the detainees Thomas Richardson and Joseph Jearwood, he has heard that when the gang, of which they were members, came to L Bethlehem, he, amongst other things, showed the gang the witnesses' furniture and other items which he had hidden in the bushes, and the gang destroyed them. Joseph Folks from Diamond is said to have been eager to get the manager's house to burn, and when he felt it was going too slowly, he knocked off the shutters and threw them into the living room. He does not know of any particular actions committed by detainee Alexander Washington, but he knows that he was in the gang. The witness adds that he has not seen with his own eyes what these detainees have done, because he left the plantation at approximately 12 o'clock on Wednesday. When the witness left, very few people, perhaps 8 or 9, were left at New Works; during the morning, most of them had gone down country in smaller or larger groups. The witness had warned one group, the group which included detainee Jearwood, not to leave, but Jearwood had answered him gruffly, saying that he did not care about anything, that a man could only die once or something along those

¹¹² Elsewhere: Joe

lines. Regarding the laborers from Old Works, [*Folio 61b-62a, notice 158*] to his knowledge, a great deal of them had been in town during the night. On Tuesday afternoon, in Frederiksted, he himself saw Party, Edward Washington and William Strong. He left Westend between 5 and 6 o'clock, at which time there had already been considerable unrest, and the Police Assistant, whom he had met at the apothecary, had told him that a messenger requiring assistance had been sent to Christiansted. The witness had driven in his wagon through the rabble in the streets of Frederiksted unmolested, and he returned to L Bethlehem in the evening, unmolested. He was not asked to bring or send any message to Christiansted. The witness noticed that almost all the negroes in Frederiksted had large canes, and many of them had wrapped their heads with scarves, and their whole countenance was tumultuous. Outside the apothecary, where the witness is now employed, he saw Richard Gittens whom he knows¹¹³, and he threw himself to his knees on the street and beat his cane on the ground saying "I say no more 10 cts a day"¹¹⁴. The witness had not suspected that anything was afoot at his plantation, even though his driver has told him that the laborers talked about being dissatisfied with the wages. During the last couple of months, he has hired some porters as labor force, 8, 10, 12 at time, and he remarks that at the time, the plantations had to use porters as labor force because a long time before October, the laborers whose annual contracts expired would not enter new contracts. He had noticed that lately, the work had slowed down more than earlier this year, but he never heard that the laborers were not willing to work after October. Particularly regarding Party Rose, who was a guard, he remarks that lately he had become very (...) ¹¹⁵ which is why the witness wanted to get rid of him, but he wanted to wait until after October, because Party had a lot of influence and would cause him to lose laborers. The witness had not noticed whether the negroes' October gatherings, the so-called "tea meetings"¹¹⁶ had been more cheerful than previously. When questioned about detainee Maria Branagan, he says that he cannot accuse her of anything in particular. He has heard that she had been at Anguilla, and even though her character is that of an elderly, married woman, wherefore he would like to believe that she has not participated, he still believes that it is probable that she did indeed participate, because practically all the laborers from L Bethl. were active at Anguilla.

All the detainees mentioned by the witness appear and are identified by him, [*Folio 62b-63a, notice 159*] including detainee Richard Gittens, and the witness states that he indeed is the one to whom he refers.

The detainees are led away. The testimony is presented to the witness and affirmed and he stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

¹¹³ In the Danish text, this sentence is unclear and somewhat jumbled: "Uden for Apotheket som Dep. hvor Dep nu arbejder, som han godt kjender Richard Gittens kaste sig paa Knæ paa Gaden og slaae med sin Stok I Jorden..." (Outside the apothecary, which the detainee, where the detainee now works, who he knows Richard Gittens threw himself to his knees and beat his cane on the ground ...)

¹¹⁴ In the Danish text, the words "I say no more 10 cts a day" are written in English

¹¹⁵ Missing or unintelligible

¹¹⁶ In the Danish text, the words "tea meetings" are written in English

In 1879, on the 29th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the Commission's members were present.

Detainee Alexander Washington from Pl. Bethlehem and John Harrigan of same Pl. appear. After what has been disclosed about them, it is found that they can be released until further notice, and they are thus released.

Thomas Urgum /: listed amongst the detainees as John Francis Urgan :/ appears, born at Orange Grove /: Frederiksted :/. He has been ill for a prolonged period. He is charged with attempting to set fire to Alex Stevens' house on the night of the riot, which he denies. The detainee lives on carpenter Mac Giveny's plot, close to Stevens' house, and he was not out on the night in question. He knows that some days after the fire, he sat on the plot and talked to an acquaintance, Cornelius King from Christiansted, about if Stevens' house had burned down, then the Catholic Priest house would also have burned, but he has not (...) ¹¹⁷ himself, as if he again had seen that Stevens' house had burned ¹¹⁸. Led away.

Detainee Cancer Kenny from Pl. Nicholas, born at the same place, appears. As previously /: Fr. Police interrogations: 7th of October :/, he continues to deny that he was in Jackson's house when it was destroyed by the negroes. He was not even in town at the time. He did not go into town until he heard talk at the plantation about the fire in town, and he went to visit an old aunt to see if he could be of any assistance. He went there with the digger Simpson whom he helped to move, as previously stated. When he mentioned Officer Williams' house, it was because Samuel Henry and his gang came and asked him about it, and the detainee, who was on the Catholic priest's plot, shamed them. He says that John Emanuel has testified against him in order to harm him.

Caroline David, John G. Robert /: Bordeaux :/ None of them have seen the previous detainee at Officer [Folio 63b-64a, notice 169] Jackson's house.

Detainee Kenny and Caroline David are led away.

Detainee Robert /: Bordeaux :/ admits that he was with the mob at Officer Jackson's house. When confronted with Caroline David's testimony that he had a piece of wood in his hand, he says that it was just a piece of the fence which he picked up when it was broken in pieces and the fragments were thrown into the street. Also, he says that he stood still on the street. He also admits that he blew the conch in the streets that evening, but he says that it was before he was hit in the head.

¹¹⁷ The Danish transcription says "udladt", but the word does not make sense. If the word is actually "udeladt", it means "omit", which still does not make sense in the sentence (which is altogether quite unintelligible)

¹¹⁸ The sentence is jumbled

Detainee stands down and is led away.

Commissarius Bailiff Sarauw has to travel to Frederiksted. The meeting is adjourned at 3 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Thursday the 30th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Petrine Groil appears. She maintains her previous statements and continues to claim that Bordeaux did not sleep at her house.

John G. Robert /: Bordeaux :/ appears and states, in continuation of what he stated yesterday, that when he left Miss O'Connor's house, he was on the street again, and then he raised his conch, but he had it under his arm and he did not blow it. Also, he met Henry Petersen /: cf. Fr. police interrogation 22nd of November :/, who didn't come from Two Brothers either¹¹⁹. He saw the fisherman Alfonso there, and he also saw that a person whom he calls Boxy /: he thinks his name is Theophileus :/ came with a demijohn of rum from which a large part of the cluster of people there drank, which Henry Petersen tried to hinder by making Boxy walk on. Then, the detainee stood still on the street, close to Hatchett's house, which is situated in the yard where Petrine lived, in order to wait for Petrine. He stood there for a long time, for it was almost 1 o'clock when Petrine came home. A cobbler boy named Søberg or something like that stood alongside him and told him what time it was. When she finally came, Petrine had [*Folio 64b-65a, notice 161*] different things on her head, and she said that she had been moving for Mrs. Reuter. She carried the things up to Miss Connor's house, and when she came back, they both went into her room, where the detainee went to sleep with a headache. When he woke up, Petrine was gone again. The detainee has not been downtown since. He blew the conch in the street outside Jackson's house when the gang was moving away from there, before it came across Bailiff Sarauw. The conch was given to him by Caroline David, who was sent out to Two Brothers to get it. The detainee maintains that when he came to town and met the gang, it was just returning from the Fort, which means that he did not participate in the attack there.

Detainee Caroline David appears. She denies that it was her. She says that it was Rebecca Johnson who had the conch, and Bordeaux took the conch from her after he came out of

¹¹⁹ In the Danish text, his part of the sentence is slightly unclear. It says "ligesom han heller ikke kom fra Two Brothers" (like he also did not come from Two Brothers)

Jackson's house where he had participated in destruction, and he led the gang down the street, blowing the conch, until they met Bailiff Sauruw at the corner.

Detainee Bordeaux is led away.

Detainee Caroline David is informed that she is to testify regarding other people. She is enjoined to be truthful, and then she is questioned further. She states that she was at work at Two Brothers on Tuesday morning. In the afternoon, she went down to Harden gut to wash her clothes. When she returned shortly after, she met a large number of negroes at the edge of the town, and the priest Du Bois and the Police Chief Petersen were speaking to them. When the crowd streamed back into town, the detainee followed them, but she ran down a side street up to Two Brothers, where she laid down her clothes, and then she went back into town to find the gang, which she came across at the hospital. She followed the mob down to the Fort. Joe la Grange was the leader, because he shouted that he wanted to get hold of the Police Officers. The detainee believes that he mentioned Jackson and Glasgow - who had beaten up the man. As far as the detainee knows, the mob crowded into the outer Fort's yard. She did not go into the yard herself, but stayed outside at the place where the sugar barrels were. She heard that shots were fired, and she saw that Peter George from Pl. Williams had been shot inside the yard. Directly after, she saw detainee Catherine Henry come out of the yard with a stone in her hand. Felitia James and Ann Elizabeth Heyliger were struck out on the street. [*Folio 65b-68a, notice 162*] Before the crowd broke into the Fort, planter Fontaine, accompanied by manager Mac Caul, came in from La Grange and wanted to ride into the Fort, and they were immediately surrounded by the crowd which pushed him and pulled him until he fell off his horse. The detainee is certain that it was James Martin from Bettys Hope /: later shot :/ who was the first to start pulling at Fontaine, but everyone in the crowd was equally active. Emanuel from Mt Pleasant was amongst them. After the crowd was pushed back from the Fort, it was said that a negro from La Grange had said that he knew who had beaten Planter Fontaine, and a yell sounded against him, that he would attack them, and a large number of the rabble set after him¹²⁰. They caught up with him in a sugarcane field at La Grange, close to the well, and the negroes beat him and threw him into the water. As far as the detainee knows, the man's name was Samuel John, and he was from La Grange. The crowd gathered again outside the Custom House, where they broke two windows with canes, and they hauled out a piece of bed netting, and they tore it and fastened the rags onto canes like flags. She saw Bottom Belly carry a cane with a rag of netting on it. Emanuel from Mt Pleasant was also active, and he had also been one of those who had pursued Samuel John. At this point, the detainee went home to Two Brothers, where the labor gang had just finished work. Bordeaux went straight into town, and the detainee followed and went right back to town when she heard the commotion. When Bordeaux met the gang at Reuter's corner, he was welcomed with the yell "Hep Hep Hura see our colonel¹²¹", whereupon he went to the front of the gang, and he was the one who led the gang to Officer Jackson's house. The detainee believes that it was his idea. She had previously heard him talk about how, on Christmas Eve, he would find an opportunity to give Jackson a beating, which he owed him, because Jackson, on an earlier occasion, had given him 12 days of forced labor

¹²⁰ This last part of the sentence is unclear. The Danish text says "Planter Fontaine løftede sig Raab imod ham at han vilde angribe dem og en stor Deel af Pøblen satte efter ham". It is translated directly

¹²¹ In the Danish text, the words "Hep Hep Hura see our colonel" are written in English

because he - Bordeaux - had gotten into a fight with him. After the detainee had been with the rabble outside Jackson's house, as previously noted, and after the incident with Sarauw took place and the rabble, after a while, moved down towards the square, she returned to Two Brothers. At the gate, she found Bordeaux sitting with a bandaged head. It was about 8 o'clock at the time. She did not see Bordeaux again until the next morning. The detainee stayed at home until about 9:30, when the town was on fire, and she could not help herself but went [*Folio 66b-67a, notice 163*] down to what she calls Schowboe's corner, and she kept moving backwards and forwards between here and Two Brothers, looking at the fires, until she heard that help was needed to move Madame Reuter's goods and she - like all the other negroes that night - wanted to help move them. The next morning, at around 8 o'clock, she saw Bordeaux again. He came up from the town, but the detainee does not know how he spent the night. He looked more tired than excited. Amongst the mob which the priest spoke to in the afternoon, she also saw Ferdinand Ludvig, who was drenched with sweat and had a cane in his hand - he was with the mob which also included Joe la Grange, Emanuel, Party and James Martin, which went down to the hospital and from there on to the Fort, but she did not see that he was amongst the worst. He did not participate in the attack on Fontaine. John Hodge was also there, but she did not see Bamberg nor Edward Lewis nor Joe Spencer. She has never heard Bordeaux, who is otherwise always ready for trouble, speak about anything being planned for October. On Tuesday morning, Joe la Grange had been at Two Brothers, asking for Bordeaux, but he had gone to work, so Joe la Grange did not see him, and he did not say what his business was. In the rabble mob in the afternoon, she continuously heard the shout that they would not work for 10 cents anymore, and this is also what Bordeaux yelled every time he blew the conch, but she had not heard anything like that previously. The detainee affirms her testimony and she states, again, that she was not in the Fort's yard and that she did not participate in the attack on Jackson's house or blow the conch there. Led away.

Detainee John Henry Green from Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears. He is questioned at length and maintains that he was not in town during the night but that he came in on Wednesday morning and immediately entered Joe La Grange's mother's house where he was picked up¹²² at, he thinks, 8 o'clock. He now states that he spent the night at Enfield Green, where he has a child with a woman named Maria, and he met detainee Richard Gittens at Williams Delight Gab. Led away.

Detainee Richard Gittens appears. He maintains that he met Henry Green at Diamond Schoolhouse, [*Folio 67b-68a, notice 164*] that is, quite a long way before Williams Delight Gab. During closer examination, he explains that he had indeed been in town on Tuesday, when he sent a letter to Crab Island. He was back at Bettys Hope before the laborers there had gone to bed. He was indeed present in the mob when the Police Chief and the priest Du Bois spoke to them on the edge of town, but he tried to calm down the negroes rather than excite them, and he did not go along to the hospital, and in no way did he conduct himself in an inflammatory manner outside the apothecary. After having come down from the "Free Gut", he went into a yard close to the apothecary, where his woman lives, and he stayed there, calmly, until another laborer, whom he calls Moore, came in from the country, from Mt Pleasant, and told him that

¹²² by the police

there had been shootings at the Fort. None of them wanted to go past that area again, so they both went to Bettys Hope which he, as stated previously, did not leave again until morning. Led away.

Detainee George Newton from Pl. Mt Steward, born on Tortola, appears. He is a sickly person, afflicted with leprosy, and he has been in hospital for a long time, so all examinations regarding his person lead to the conclusion that he has not played any essential part in the Northside gang which he is accused of being part of, and he is released until further notice.

Detainee Dianah Phillip from Pl. Castle appears. She is continually ill and has been in hospital for a long time, and the inquiries indicate that whatever participation she has had in the excesses has not been substantial, so she is released.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 31st of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee James Stallard from Pl. Concordia appears /: cf. Fs. Pr. the 13th of Dcbr :/. The accusations against the detainee, that he followed the gang from Concordia, have not been strengthened [*Folio 68b-69a, notice 165*] further through closer examination, and he is therefore released until further notice.

Detainee Prince William from Pl. Annally, born at Golden Grove, appears. He has requested appearance in order to now explain that he indeed was in Frederiksted for part of the fireburn night. He states that when he had watched the fire in Frederiksted during the night, he went to see his mother, who lived at the top end of town, close to Two Brothers. The lower part of Kongensgade, where the detainee had spent the night, was either burned down or in flames. Without stopping, the detainee went straight up through the street. His mother Mathilda William spoke to him and said that she hoped that he had not been out with the bad people who had revolted and burned down the town, and she told him to go home again without being harmed, and the detainee went home to Annally during the morning, and he arrived at Annally at 8 o'clock. When asked where he was when the soldiers started to shoot in the Westend, he can give no answer. Even though he claims that he walked straight home from town, it cannot take him two hours to walk to Annally, but he cannot give any explanations regarding his movements. Led away.

William Henry Lucas from Annally, born at the same place, appears. He now admits that /: cf. interrogation 9th of December :/ he was in Frederiksted on the night of the riot. He went into

town sometime after people at Annally heard about the fire, and he arrived in town between 10 and 11 o'clock, and he helped his sister-in-law Maria move her things down to the Catholic graveyard. Then he went further down town and helped to throw water on the roof of rum shop-holder Flynn's house, and then, because he did not like to see "how Thomas went on"¹²³, he went home and was asleep before dawn. Led away.

Detainee Daniel Cæsar from Pl. Orange Grove, born on Barbados, appears. When he was arrested, he had wounds on his neck, and it was known that he had been at home at Orange Grove on Wednesday. During previous interrogations, he has stated that he got the wounds when he was burned by Mancheneel¹²⁴, and that he did not participate in the riots, but other various pieces of information imply that he had been deep down in the country [*Folio 69b-70a, notice 166*] on Wednesday. He maintains that he did not participate and he claims that he was at home at the plantation on Wednesday.

Christopher James, guardsman at Pl. Orange Grove, born at Pearl, appears. He is enjoined to be truthful, and it is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness. He states that when the worst riot days were over, he picked up the detainee Daniel, because during the riot days, certainly on the Wednesday, he had been missing from the plantation, and the wound on his neck, which was a st(...bet)¹²⁵ or ripped wound, seemed suspicious. Later, he had heard from other plantation laborers that the detainee had bragged about or at least said that he had been with Robert James all the way down at River, and that he did not leave the gang until Robert James was wounded in the shoulder by another negro /: between Mt Pleasant and Monbijou as previously stated by Edward Lewis :/.

Detainee Daniel is confronted with this testimony, but he continues to claim that he did not go anywhere.

Christopher James is led away.

Detainee Christian Martin from Pl. Grange appears. The detainee admits that when the gang came to Annas Hope from Work & Rest and a number of them rushed into the manager's house, he followed them into the house, where the negroes were busy destroying the household effects. When the soldiers arrived, they began to fire shots, so all the negroes ran out of the house. He was arrested on the steps, when he was fleeing the house. He claims that he did not participate in the destruction, and he maintains that he found the cigars outside in the yard by the gate, and now he adds that he found them before he came up to the house, so he presumes that the cigars were not stolen at Annas Hope but earlier. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

¹²³ In the Danish text, the words "how Thomas went on" are written in English

¹²⁴ *Hippomane mancinella*

¹²⁵ missing or unintelligible. Perhaps it says "stribet" ("stripey")

In 1879, on Saturday the 1st of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Aron Martin from Strawberryhill appears on his own request and states that he would like to appear in order to relieve his conscience of everything he has done, and then, during a lengthy testimony, he tells the court, as previously, that he was forced by the others, particularly Monsieur, [*Folio 70b-71a, notice 167*] to leave Strawberry Hill and go to Work & Rest, but he did not participate in setting fire to anything or encourage or order anyone to do so. Also, he states that he was not himself inside the little greathouse at Work & Rest with Barnes and the others, who set it on fire, but he had a small piece of metal barrel hoop in his hand. The only new piece of information he offers is that he participated in placing the steam plough across the road to block the road at Sionfarm. Detainee is led away again.

Following the corroboration of an allegation which came forth during the course of the inquiry, namely that Francis Samuel from Pl. Mt Pellier /: V. E¹²⁶ :/ had been with the gang at Allendale and that he partook in the mistreatment of planter Flemming's son, a requisition was made for the arrest of Francis Samuel, and today, he is passed on to the Arrest.

Arrestee Francis Samuel from Pl Mt Pellier, born at Sionfarm, appears. He states that on Wednesday, he heard that one of his sisters had been burned at Grove Place, wherefore he went down there. He came across the gang, which was still there, and Joseph Parris forced him to go along, and thus he came over to Mt Pleasant, where he got away from the others and went to Upper Love, where he spent the night. The next morning, he went from Upper Love over to Lower Love along with a couple of laborers from Upper Love, and from there he went with the aforementioned John Charles and joined in with Parris' gang, right after Golden Grove had burned, and he followed it on its course until L Bethlehem had burned, but he did not do anything.

Detainee John Charles from Pl. L. Love appears, and after having been enjoined to be truthful, as he is to give testimony about other people, he states that the detainee Francis Samuel came over to Lower Love along with some others, here amongst Grant from Mt Pleasant and Bois Bea /: ¹²⁷ :/ from Upper Love, and together, they went over and met Parris' gang, as previously stated by the detainee. He does not know how far Francis Samuel followed the gang, and he did not notice whether he did anything. Francis Samuel told the detainee that they had beaten Flemming's son thoroughly /: We have had Mr. Flemmings son wellbeaten¹²⁸ :/ and that they

¹²⁶ Unclear what the abbreviation "V.E" stands for

¹²⁷ Missing or unintelligible

¹²⁸ In the Danish text, the words "We have had Mr. Flemmings son wellbeaten" are written in English

had also beaten Buffert from St Georges and pressed him into the fire, because he had spoken up for Flemming's son.

The detainee might have exaggerated when telling [*Folio 71b-72a, notice 168*] John Charles about Flemming's son and about Buffert, but he denies having said that he took part in it, and he maintains that he was not at Allendale.

Detainee John Charles repeats that the detainee used the word "we", wherefore he concluded that the detainee himself had participated.

William Grant from Mt Pleas. & Plessens appears and states that he does not know the detainee, who appears alongside him, and that he did not go to L. Love with him.

The detainee also states that he does not know detainee William Grant. He says that he went with a man whom he calls Henry, and when William Jones from U. Love does not know of such a man, he specifies that he is a man with a bad foot and a sow, whereafter William Jones states that the man must be Thomas Edward.

Detainee Thomas Edward from Pl. Upper Love appears and states that Francis Samuel slept in his house on the night between Wednesday and Thursday. Francis Samuel states that he came from Two Friends, and the detainee did not go with him to L. Love the next day.

Detainee John Charles who, after having stood down, appears again, and he states that he did not see Thomas Edward alongside the detainee.

All the detainees who have testified regarding the arrestee are led away one by one.

When it is made clear, according to the detainee's own testimony, that he followed a gang which committed arson, an arrest is ordered on his person.

The ruling is made clear to the arrestee, who is then placed in arrest.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 3rd of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the committee's members were present.

Detainee Juliane Petersen from Slob, born at River, appears. Regarding her testimony, given to overseer Farrelly at Frederiksted on the 30th of the previous month, she states that the bundle which she had on her head and whose content she did not want to show Farrelly only contained clothes which she had taken out of Gitten's house to wash. She had been [*Folio 72b-73a, notice 169*] on the road to walk home to Slob with the clothes, but when she reached Centerline and

heard the commotion from the gangs which were ravaging the neighborhood, she became afraid and turned around. It was when she returned that she met Farrelly who spoke to her about the clothes. She did not join any gang and therefore she did not follow anyone to Diamond. She went to Diamond on Saturday, her father lives there. Led away.

After having been summoned, Eleonorah David from Jealousy appears. She is enjoined to be truthful, and it is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness and that she must be truthful. She states that on the Wednesday evening, when the gang was at Jealousy, she was in hiding, so she did not see who was in the gang, and therefore, she cannot say whether she saw Caroline from Monbijou, but when the detainee is pointed out to her, she knows her by sight.

Sarah Civil from Pl Jealousy, born at Oxford, a fairly young girl, appears. After having been enjoined to be truthful, she also states that she did not see the detainee Caroline at Jealousy, but she states that on Thursday morning, a woman, Ann Eliza, came to her parents and asked her what John Peter, the witness' father, had done to Caroline, because on the previous evening, she had asked if he also wanted to have his head chopped off. Wednesday evening, manager Field was hiding in her father's house.

Detainee Caroline maintains that on Wednesday evening, she was not at Jealousy. On Thursday morning, when she came to Jealousy, she met John Peter on the road, and they walked to the plantation together in a friendly manner.

Sarah Civil states that when her father came home on Thursday morning and heard what Ann Eliza had said, he could not believe that the detainee had said something like that, and he said that he had just met her at No 12¹²⁹.

The statements are presented to the detainees and are affirmed. Detainee led away.

Detainee Elizabeth Phillip from Annashope appears, about whom manager Richard Morton has stated that he knows that she had been at the allowance cellar when it was broken into and that she had taken a great deal of flour, but apart from that, [*Folio 73b-74a, notice 179*] he did not know that she had participated in the excesses, and he considered it likely that other laborers from Annashope, who had so far escaped and whom she did not try to inform against, and he is inclined to overlook her crime¹³⁰. She is then released.

Christian Martin from Pl Grange, about whom manager Morton has stated that he does not know whether this detainee, who is a boy of 15 or 16, has participated in the destruction of his household effects and that he - Morton - does not usually have a large quantity of cigars in his house, and that it is therefore unlikely that the boy has got them from his house if he had more than 1 or 2. Since it has, so far, not been disclosed that the detainee has been to other places, it is found that he can be released until further notice. He is then released.

¹²⁹ a sugarcane field

¹³⁰ This sentence is slightly unclear, but is translated directly. The Danish text says "...at det ellers ikke er ham bekendt at hun har deeltaget i Exesserne, samt at hun, da hun ansaa det for rimeligt, at andre af Annashope Folk, der hidtil vare undslupne og hvem hun heller ikke vilde forsøge at gjøre nogen Angivelse imod, er tilbøjelig til at overse hendes Forbrydelse"

After various other examinations regarding the gang which was assembled at Windsor, the meeting is adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Tuesday the 4th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest. Both the committee's members were present.

Detainee John Abraham from Plantation Morningstar appears. He states that on Wednesday, when the fires were roaring down in the country, there was no agitation at Morningstar, and the laborers worked calmly until the evening. Planter Farrelly had already left the plantation on Wednesday morning when Mr. Mac Dermoth came up from Mt Pleasant and brought him and his wife into town, but the overseer and the driver still kept the work going. As far as the detainee knows, none of the Morningstar laborers were down in the country, and there was no visible agitation on the plantation, and no strange negroes came up to the plantation from down country on that day. Even in the evening, when it was clear to see the fireburn from Monbijou, no negroes came out. The only sign of unrest was that John Adam /: shot at the court martial :/ began to blow a conch in the evening, when several conches could be heard from different directions. The detainee, who is a guardsman, warned him and said that his conch blowing could easily cause unrest and make "bad people"¹³¹ come and cause a commotion on the plantation, whereafter John Adam¹³² said [*Folio 74b-75a, notice 171*] "that he would like to see it"¹³³ but he stopped blowing. The laborers went to rest in their houses as usual and slept through the night, whilst the detainee went up to his guard at the greathouse, where he patrolled back and forth. During the evening, on his rounds, he met the guardsman from Mt Pellier, and was told by him that a military force had come to Mt Pellier, but he does not think that anyone else from Morningstar knew anything about it. The detainee had noted to the guardsman from Mt Pellier that he was better off, and that he wished that he also had a military guard, because if the mob came up from the country, it "should make them fly out of the yard"¹³⁴. The guardsman from Mt Pellier told him that the laborers from Mt Pellier also stayed at home, and the detainee generally saw no strange negroes out and about during the night in this area of the country. On Thursday morning, everything was still calm, and it was not until the gang came up from Windsor that the unrest started, and even then, it was his opinion that only a few of the Morningstar laborers went to Mt Pellier. After having burned Mt Pellier, the gang returned, and then it was wild and violent, and it got more or less all Morningstar's laborers to go along. Before October, the detainee had

¹³¹ In the Danish text, the words "bad people" are written in English

¹³² Abraham?

¹³³ In the Danish text, the words "that he would like to see it" are written in English

¹³⁴ In the Danish text, the words "should make them fly out of the yard" are written in English

never seen or heard any inclination that anything was amiss, and he had never heard the laborers complain about anything, and they worked well. Led away.

The detainee John Charles from Lower Love, who has appeared frequently, appears. During the course of the inquiry, he has given the impression of being a pretty quick-witted negro, and on request, he states that before October, he did not hear anything about any plans about causing trouble on that day. On the contrary, for a long time, both at L. Love and on other plantations, he has heard the laborers say that come October, they would leave the island and go elsewhere, where they could earn more than 10 cents, and when the talk fell on porters or he spoke to porters, the detainee himself made a point of saying that when his time was up, he would also work as a porter. All amongst the plantation's regular laborers, there was dissatisfaction regarding these porters who, when they returned from their labor in the early afternoon and passed the fields where the regular laborers were still working, they teased them with scornful remarks, and the regular labor force showed their aversion toward the porters and often they would not [*Folio 75b-76a, notice 172*] let them come to their dances or live with any woman on the plantation or even walk through the plantation. The detainee then states that once, a porter came and wanted to buy 3 cents worth of potatoes, but the detainee answered him that since he was a porter, he would have to pay 20 cents for 3 cents worth of potatoes, because the provisions grounds were the detainee's privilege. At Lower Love, the conditions were such that no porters were employed, but the detainee knows very well that there are other plantations where the porters, who worked either there or on the neighboring plantations, could not find lodgings; Often, if a porter did not have a woman on the plantation, he had to pay for lodgings. If the porter brought his allowance with him, he usually had no money with which to pay. When the detainee's contract, which he had signed for 3 years, ran out, he did not intend to work as a porter but was going to stay on the plantation. He always cultivates his provisions ground and keeps pigs, and his woman keeps chicken, and previously, he has kept a horse, but the porters at L. Love do not have such privileges. The detainee does not think that many people from L. Love were in town on the 1st of October, there was certainly a good labor-gang working in the fields. The detainee himself did not like going to town on the 1st of October, and he states that a negro called Adam Petrus came by on Tuesday morning and wanted the detainee to come along to town, and he even offered to pay 50 cents for his day. However, he does not think that Adam Petrus had any other intention than boozing, and he did not hear anything about anyone going to town with the intention to cause unrest. In the afternoon at 5 o'clock, when the detainee was working in No 19¹³⁵, close to the country road, he saw and heard how the negroes, who came from both towns, met up, and those who came from Frederiksted used words to the effect that they could not get away - that they were stopped - that they wanted to go to Crab island - that 5 cents were demanded for a pass - that there were no schooners - that they had begun to fight in the Westend - that 10 cents were not enough - and such. That evening, no stranger came to the plantation to tell them about what was going on, and as far as the detainee knows, only one of L. Love's laborers went into town that evening. The first piece of information about what was going on came to the plantation through a messenger whom planter Farrelly himself sent to town. The detainee did not see any strangers come to L. Love during the night or Wednesday morning [*Folio 76b-77a, notice 173*] to cause disturbance, and during the morning, the detainee

¹³⁵ a sugarcane field

went to town with overseer Brady. At that time, planter Farrelly had already left the plantation. When the detainee came back to the plantation in the afternoon, only a few people had left the plantation. They stood in clusters and watched the fireburn which raged all the way up to Grove Place. The interval between the arsons at River and L. Love was short. Led away.

Detainee William Barnes from Rust up Twist appears. It is made clear to him that, considering what has emerged, he must have been at Clifton Hill, whereafter he now admits that he left Rust up Twist when the gang “brook of”¹³⁶ came to Rust up Twist on Wednesday afternoon, and from Bettys Jewel, he saw both Monbijou and Fredensborg in flames, and he reached Clifton Hill when the greathouse was ablaze, which he saw when he was at La Reine. He did not go up there at all, but went directly to the rum cellar at the works to get a snaps. The bulk of the gang was already on its way to Barrenspot with a lot of conch-blowing, so only a few people were still at the works, here amongst, as far as he knows, Benjamin Allen. They lit a fire outside the rum cellar. It was the detainee’s impression that they started the fire to make the gang believe that the works were on fire, for as far as he knows, the same people put out the fire. The detainee did not catch up with the gang at Barrenspot, so he did not do anything there, but he followed the country road, so that he joined up with the gang again at Strawberry Hill, where it entered, but the detainee did not do anything. He did not participate actively until at C. Coakly.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Thursday the 6th of February, at noon at 12 o’clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission’s member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission’s scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

It is remarked that the Commission was actually convened yesterday, but that it was busy dealing with examinations other than those of the records.

Detainee Fanny Franklin from Pl. Castle appears. She now admits that after the fireburn had erupted at L. Love, she ran over there along with some other people from Castle, and when the allowance cellar had been broken open and flour was distributed right and left, she took as much as she could in her pinafore. In this regard, planter John Farrelly has stated that he does not put much [*Folio 77b-78a, notice 174*] weight on this fact. During the further course of the examination, it is thus decided that the detainee can be released: She is then released.

¹³⁶ In the Danish text, the words “brook of” are written in English, perhaps meaning that the gang “broke off” and came to Rust up Twist?

Detainee John Francis from Pl. L. Love appears. At the moment, it is not clear if he was present at any arson and whether he was an active participant in any gang, and it is decided that he can be released until further notice, and he is therefore released.

Caroline Charles from Pl. Monbijou, appears. The woman who was mentioned in the interrogation of the 3rd, Ann Eliza, had appeared yesterday and stated that she heard the detainee state what the witness Sarah Civil had explained, but she did not know whether other people were present, despite the fact that she was not the person to whom the detainee spoke. It is decided that the detainee can be released until further notice, and she is therefore released.

Following the temporary release of detainee James Stallard from Pl. Concordia on the 31st of the previous month (...) ¹³⁷, the consequent inquiries have uncovered significant data which implies that he participated and was active in the gang at Windsor, so he has been arrested anew and appears. He now admits that he followed the gang to Windsor when it returned to Concordia after having burned down Mt Pellier and Morningstar, but he denies participation in the burning of the works at Glynn. With reference to the aforementioned, he is therefore arrested anew, and the renewal of the decree is made clear to him, whereafter he is led away.

Then, detainee James Martin from Pl. Concordia, appears. He now also admits that after Concordia had burned down, he followed the gang over to Windsor, but he denies having done anything bad, just like he also still maintains that he did not go to Mt Pellier or Morningstar. Led away.

Detainee Henry Christopher from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/ appears. He admits that he was at the fire at Big Fountain and U. Love, and also that, at Big Fountain, he picked up one piece of cloth, a couple of yards of yellow cotton ¹³⁸ which he knows that a woman, Emilia Barnes, who is also present, sent to her woman Mary Anna at Slob, but otherwise, he did not do anything. He continues to state that on Wednesday, at noon or in the afternoon, when the work day had come to a halt at Mt Pleasant, he was on the road which leads towards Slob, and there he met a dozen negroes who said [*Folio 78b-79a, notice 175*] that he had to follow them down into the country, and then they brought him over Hermitage to Fountain. From Fountain, he went with the gang to U. Love, from where he returned to Slob. Amongst the dozens of negroes who brought him with them, he did not recognize anyone, even though it was in the middle of the day and he walked with them for half a mile. When asked, he states that he saw John William and Edward Michael from Slob in the gang which came from River. Led away.

Detainee Edward Michael from Pl. Slob appears. He now admits that /: cf. interrogation the 7th of January :/ he was at Pl Big Fountain on Wednesday afternoon, but he states that he went alongside detainee Henry Christopher all the way, as they were both standing on the country road in the vicinity of Slob when a mob of negroes - the detainee does not know how many, and did not recognize a single one of them - came and forced him to follow it down country and it led him to Big Fountain. In the course of closer interrogation, he states that a mob of more than 20 people came down the coconut avenue ¹³⁹ from La Reine and it carried along the detainee as

¹³⁷ Missing or unintelligible

¹³⁸ In the Danish text, the words "yellow cotten" are written in English ("cotton" is spelled "cotten")

¹³⁹ The Danish text says "Kocusnødalleen"

well as some other people from Slob. They came across the gang at River, which was already ablaze. On the way back from Fountain, where the detainee did not do anything apart from standing still in the yard, the detainee slipped away through River's negro village and returned to Slob where he, as stated previously, helped to bring the plantation's and the manager's things to safety. He did not participate in plunder like Henry Christopher did. It was, he states, inside the house - and not outside - that H. Chr. got hold of the piece of cloth. Several more of Slob's laborers were also inside the house. However, the detainee continues to deny having been at Anguilla on Thursday. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 7th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

David Beandhuy, driver at Pl. La Reine /: cf. interrogation on 23rd of December :/ has been summoned and appears. After having been enjoined to be truthful, he states that he cannot even approximately say what time it was on Thursday that some laborers from La Reine left the plantation and went up [*Folio 79b-80a, notice 176*] into the country. They returned in the afternoon at around 5 or 6 o'clock, and the witness has heard that they went to Peters Rest and Work & Rest. On both Wednesday evening and Thursday morning, he had implored the laborers not to go out and cause unrest. As for himself, he was at home all the time. Amongst the people who left the plantation was Rebecca Robert. Regarding the fact that it has been stated that he himself was at Castle Coakley during the same morning, he corrects his statement and says that he was indeed briefly away from the plantation because a horse had gone missing, and he set after it on his own pony, and that this was his errand, and that it took him to Peters Rest.

Detainee Jane Dembo from Pl. La Reine appears, and she also states that detainee Rebecca was one of the people who joined the gang, but she did not do anything there or at Work & Rest.

After having been accused by Jane E. Dembo from Pl La Reine, Francis Holder, born on Barbados, appears. She has accused him of joining the gang in the same way. He¹⁴⁰ claims that he did not at any point leave La Reine on Thursday morning. When he was then confronted with Jane Dembo and Rebecca Robert, the latter of whom stating that she saw Francis Holder on the country road at Peters Rest, he admits that he was there, but he denies that he was at any plantation and much less that he followed any gang there, whereafter Jane Dembo maintains that he was also at Work & Rest, but Rebecca did not see him there.

¹⁴⁰ Here, the Danish transcription uses the pronoun "she", but in the context it must be "he"

David Beandhuy's statement is presented to him and affirmed and he stands down. The detainee stands down and Francis Holder is arrested until further notice.

Nancy de Windt from Clifton Hill, born at L. Love, has been summoned and appears. After having been enjoined to be truthful, she states that she was at Allendale when the gang ravaged there on Wednesday afternoon. She was on the road which leads to Frederiksted when she came across a large mob of negroes which forced her to turn around and brought her along to Allendale, where she hid in one of the negro houses. When she heard that the negroes were beating up a white man in the yard, she ran out and saw 4 people in the crowd [*Folio 80b-81a, notice 177*] beating planter Flemming's son with thick canes. She recognized Monsieur from Cliftonhill and a man from Høgensborg named David, but she doesn't know who the other two men were.

Detainee Francis Samuel from Pl. Mt Pellier appears, but the witness declares that he was not one of the four men. Nancy de Windt is led away as is the detainee.

Alfred de Graff from Pl. Concordia, born on St Eustatius, appears. All the while he has been in the Commission's custody, he has been in hospital with a leg injury, but today he is discharged. He states that he has not been outside Concordia, as his mother instructed him to stay at home, and likewise, he did not participate in the excesses at Concordia. Since it has not emerged that he has done anything, it is decided that he can be released until further notice, and he is released.

Detainee Petrus Jacob from Windsor appears. He admits that he struck the cane from the guard, but he claims that it was a private disagreement with W^m Robert and that it was not done to hinder W^m Robert from putting out the fire. Since it has not emerged that the detainee has participated actively in the excesses, he is released until further notice.

After all the detainees from Pl U Love have appeared and a new investigation is commenced between them,

in particular, detainee William George from Pl. U. Love, born on St Kitts, appears and maintains that he did not participate in the excesses on the plantation and that he did not follow the gang further, either. Due to the circumstances, he is released until further notice.

Then, detainee Abraham Watts, also from Upper Love, appears, and now states that on Thursday, he had decided to go to Mt Pleasant, but when he, from Grove Place, saw a number of wagons drive down Centerline, and it was said or - as he corrects himself - he thought that they were carrying soldiers, he found to be wisest to turn round. He adds that it might well be that he would have followed a gang if he had not been occupied with tending a sow and several pigs. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 8th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen. [*Folio 81b-82a, notice 178*]

John Baptist, driver at U. Love, born at Smithfield, has been summoned and appears. However, he states that he went to town, where he has his wife, as early as on Wednesday morning, when the fireburn had been in Frederiksted during the night. Since it was impossible to return, he was not at home at U. Love the following days. He can therefore not give an account of who led or participated in the destruction on the plantation. He did not return for several days, but he was at home when planter Finegan had people arrested, charged with participation, but he cannot say anything about who accused them, and following the arrests, he has not heard anything certain from any of the plantation laborers about who participated. He does not believe that the guardsman knows anything with certainty. When questioned about the particular negroes, especially those from River, he states that he has asked several of the laborers, but they will not tell him anything. On request, he explains that U. Love does not use porters, but from various other places, he has heard that people complain that porters are paid more than the regular laborers, but this was mostly a long time before October. He does not believe that he has heard the voicing of dissatisfaction during the last month or so, and those who have not renewed their contracts, which is a considerable number, signed new contracts "very easy"¹⁴¹, and he thinks that they got a "bonus", but how much he does not know, because no one said it directly. He has not seen or heard the slightest which could indicate that something was brewing come October 1st, and the laborers worked calmly in the fields. Laborers were often inclined to shirk their work on Mondays, some also on Tuesdays, but he is not certain that it was worse than usual. He did not notice whether there were more gatherings at Upper Love or that the laborers were more prone to "walking"¹⁴² than usual. The only person who tended to leave the plantation was William Arnold. He is quite sure that no one from Upper Love was part of any movement-plan for the 1st of October. He presumes that if it were the case, he would have heard at least an inkling about it. The laborers at Upper Love did not receive unusual favors. When they worked hard, they often got a bucket of "Beverage" /: sugar and water :/ out in the cane field. For labor on a Saturday, they got only 20 cents and a usual quantity of rum and sugar. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Sanderson [*Folio 82b-83a, notice 179*] from Pl. U. Love has been summoned and appears. He is questioned regarding the testimony which was given by detainee William Jones in the interrogation of the 9th of January, regarding detainee William Grant, but it turns out that the witness, who is almost deaf, does not know what happened when the works at Upper Love burned on Thursday morning, as the witness was inside his house, watching over several of planter Finegan's household effects which he had salvaged. On Wednesday evening, when the

¹⁴¹ In the Danish text, the words "very easy" are written in English

¹⁴² In the Danish text, the word "walking" is written in English

works were set on fire the first time, he did not see how it happened or who was responsible. He only knows that it was John Coddady who threatened to burn down the negro village in the afternoon, when he saw that laborers were moving Mr. Finegan's things, and that it was George Mace who stole Finegan's gun out of the witness' house, and that both "those fellows"¹⁴³ are taken care of¹⁴⁴.

Detainee William Jones appears and states that this is not the right Sanderson, but that there is another, Simon Sanderson, a young man from Barbuda. The witness states that his name is Samuel Sanderson. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Codrington from Pl. Upper Love has been summoned and appears. He states that he does not have any other name than Codrington and that he is from Barbados. It is made clear to him that he is summoned as a witness and must be truthful. He then states that planter Finegan had appointed him to guard a yams field, and before Finegan went to town, he gave him strict orders not to leave it. Therefore, he did not leave it, and he was particularly not in U. Love's yard when the works were set on fire on Wednesday evening. He was not at home on Thursday morning either, and cannot say what happened. When presented with the fact that his guard house burned on Thursday morning as well, he cannot say who burned it or what happened, because he had gone to have lunch at Jealousy where he has a woman. Also, he has not heard who did it, since then. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Francis Buffert from Pl. St Georges, born in Frederiksted, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to be questioned as a witness regarding the goings-on at Allendale on Wednesday the 2nd of October of last year, and also regarding what happened at Mountain and St George, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he had been out on the country road in the morning with a crowd of negroes with whom he entered Mountain. There, he stood alongside the driver and thus [*Folio 83b-84a, notice 180*] heard some of the negroes answer the driver when he said to them that they should not burn Mountain's house. They answered that they had no intention of doing that, but they broke into the house and destroyed everything they came across. However, they continued briskly to Allendale, and the witness cannot say what prompted them to do so or who instigated them to go in so deeply from the country road. The witness was held back at Mountain, collecting as many of the household effects as possible, as they were spread around, but then he went to Allendale, where he found the house already ablaze. When he exclaimed that it was a pity to burn people's houses like that, he was immediately attacked by a considerable number of negroes who beat him to the ground, and when he tried to get up, they beat him down again, and in that manner, they pursued him out to the country road, where he lay, beaten and bleeding, and only when the gang had gone on did he manage to get up and hump over to St Georges, which had already been burned and abandoned by the gang. Thus, he did not see or witness the mistreatment of planter Flemming's son, which probably took place as soon as the gang came to Allendale, and the witness did not hear about it until he returned to St Georges. Thus, the witness cannot say who was responsible, and he did not know anyone in the gang. On further questioning, he states that he saw that John Thomas from Becksgrove and Christian James from St Georges were there. After some thought, he also

¹⁴³ In the Danish text, the words "those fellows" are written in English

¹⁴⁴ The Danish text says "ude af verden". The meaning is that they are "dealt with/taken care of"

puts forward that he saw Henry England, Willy from Grove Place and Thomas Critchlow, but he cannot remember anyone else, even though he had been with them all morning. The testimony is presented to the witness and is affirmed.

Then, it is made clear to Francis Buffert that he is charged with having been active in the gang on Wednesday morning and that he, as part of the gang, participated in the arson at Concordia. He then states that when he left St Georges on Wednesday morning to go to Frederiksted to see his parents after the fireburn, he came across a whole crowd of negroes on the country road between Høgensborg and Carlton, standing partly on the bridge and partly on the road, and there was a continuous influx of more people from up country and from Frederiksted, here amongst some who had been injured during the night. Every time someone new arrived, they were greeted with the cry “our side¹⁴⁵”, a cry that, as far as he knows, [*Folio 84b-85a, notice 181*] had never been used by those who arrived from up country, because they first had to learn it from those who came from Frederiksted. If someone did not answer the cry, he was beaten by the others. They all had canes in their hands, and many had scarves around their heads instead of hats. Whilst the mob gathered, two negroes who, according to the description, seem to be John Christian and Joe Golden /: both shot :/, came out from Carlton and yelled that there were two soldiers at Carlton, and then the whole crowd, under the leadership of the two, rushed through the negro village and in to Carlton. The witness says that he, too, threw a stone at the soldiers, but it missed. The witness thinks that it was John Christian who first struck one of the soldiers to the ground, whereupon a whole crowd of Carlton’s laborers threw themselves at him. The witness did not see what went on at the front of the house and thus he did not see who threw the soldier over the gallery. When they were finished at Carlton, the gang moved on under the leadership of Party, who gave the signal to move on with the words “walk out my people¹⁴⁶”, and it continued to Whim, setting fire to the sugarcane fields on the way. At Whim, Party set fire to the magass stacks and let the crowd go into the greathouse and destroy everything, but without setting it on fire. From Whim, Party led the gang over to Concordia, where he set fire to the magass stack, causing the magass house and the factory to catch fire. Here, the allowance cellar and the rum cellar were broken into, and what was in the cellar was robbed. This was the first place where this was done, but the witness does not know who did it. From Concordia, the gang went to Wheel of Fortune, where the witness saw that Hans Christian was the first to break open the allowance cellar. From Wheel of Fortune, the mob, or at least the greater part of the mob, went up again and stopped at Høgensborg bridge, where Thomas Critchlow and a person called Christopher /: must be Christopher Samuel from Mt Pleasant :/ got the entire mob to stand on either side of the road and form a proper squad. The witness does not know where Party went. This was the gang which attacked Mountain and Allendale, so the witness participated at the aforementioned places. Further interrogation of the witness is postponed and he stands down.

Detainees George Bachelor and Thomas Benjamin, both from Morningstar, appear, and due to the circumstances, they are both released until further notice. [*Folio 85b-86a, notice 182*]

Francis Holder from Pl. La Reine, born on Barbados, appears. He states that a woman at Constitution Hill owed him a bit of money, and on Thursday morning, when he was afraid that

¹⁴⁵ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

¹⁴⁶ In the Danish text, the words “walk out my people” are written in English

the unrest would spread up there, he decided to go up and collect his money. On his way, on the road to Castle Coakly, he was seen by Jane Dembo and Rebecca Robert, but he maintains that he was not at Peters Rest or Work & Rest. When he was at Peters Rest Schoolhouse, he heard the gunshots up from the Annas Hope area, and he found it wisest to go home.

Even if the detainee actually was at Pl. Work & Rest, as detainee Jane Dembo maintains, then, in the light of the various testimonies which have been examined, nothing in particular has been brought forth to incriminate him, and the arrest is therefore lifted and the detainee stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:45

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 10th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Simon Saunderson from Pl. U. Love, born on Barbados, 28 years old, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness. When asked about the testimony which detainee William Jones gave in the interrogation of the 9th of January, he states that on Thursday morning, he thinks around 8-9 o'clock, he left his house in the upper part of the negro village and walked down, meeting George Mace, who remarked that yesterday, they had not burned down Upper Love's works, and now he was coming to gather his gang in order to burn it, and the witness answered that it was a shame to burn the works, because planter Finegan was good to them, and since they had burned everything else, they could leave them. After the witness had remarked "you are well mark'd"¹⁴⁷, George Mace walked down the road towards the works, and not 10 minutes later, the witness heard the rum barrels explode and he saw that the flames blazed high up in the air [*Folio 86a-87a, notice 183*] from the works, so he presumes that it was George Mace alone who set fire to them. On the same morning, he did see William Grant from Mt Pleasant at the plantation, but he did not see him later on with Mace, and he had no quarrel with him regarding the burning of the works. Upper Love's own laborers went down under the tamarind tree and looked at the fire, but he does not think that any of them were with George Mace, whom he has not seen since. He has heard that it was George Mace who, on the same morning, along with someone else, burned the aforementioned guard house, but he does not know it from his own experience, and he has not heard who the other person was. He did not see the fire on Wednesday evening, for he stayed in his house where he had a great deal of

¹⁴⁷ In the Danish text, the words "you are well mark'd" are written in English. The Danish text says "Efter Dep. Endnu havde bemærket "you are well mark'd" ..." (After the witness had remarked "you are well mark'd"...). However, in the context, it might actually be George Mace who said "you are well mark'd" to the witness?

planter Finegan's things. On Wednesday afternoon, G. Mace had tried to stop the laborers from salvaging Finegan's things, and he threatened to have the negro village burned down, and he took a big chair from Cornelius, which he was in the process of moving. It was not John Codd day who did it. The witness did not see whether laborers from River came over to U. Love's negro village, and not on the Friday, either, but he has heard other people say that there were some on the Friday. The witness knows Sam Berly¹⁴⁸ from River. He has not seen him at Upper Love, but he adds that it was dark when the gang was there on Wednesday evening.

Detainee William Jones from Pl U. Love appears and repeats his testimony regarding William Grant. The detainee repeats that he has not heard Grant say it, but still, he could have said it. It was Mace whom the witness exchanged words with. Before October, the witness had not noticed that anything was afoot. On the 1st of October itself, he was actually up at B. Esperance and Rattan with some others, with carts, to fetch some people who had been at a party at U. Love. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, whereafter he stands down.

Detainee Jones led away.

Francis Buffert from Pl. St Georges appears again. When asked whether he had noticed if there were disproportionately many people from Mt Pleasant & Plessens at Carlton, he says no. He saw a man named Brown, who had an iron shovel in his hand, but he did not see him beating the soldiers with it. Before the crowd went down to Carlton, he saw that Christopher and William Steven, both from Mt Pleasant, came up from the town, but he did not see if they participated at Carlton. He did not see John Henry Green, who [*Folio 87b-88a, notice 184*] is presented to him. He did not see that the people who came from town carried things with them, but they were covered in smoke and dirt and sweat. He cannot say which of them were injured.

Detainee Thomas Christopher appears and denies that he was at Allendale, let alone that he led the gang there. He maintains that he was still at Jealousy when the rumor about the two soldiers reached there, and it was thereafter that he went down into the country and came across the gang at St George, when it came out from Allendale.

Christopher Samuel from Pl. Mt Pleasant appears and is recognized by Francis Buffert as the aforementioned Christopher who previously worked at Mountain, and he adds that when the witness was beaten, the detainee yelled that he, the witness, should be killed like Flemming's son. The detainee denies everything and says that it is a misunderstanding. He came across Buffert, lying, badly beaten on the road, and when he, the detainee, said some words of pity, another negro immediately asked if he wanted to be beaten too, like Buffert, and, as the detainee says, his own skin was dearer to him than Buffert's, so he answered that they could beat him as much as they wanted for his - the witness' - sake. The detainee denies having assembled a gang and regarding how he came to Allendale, he refers to his previous testimony from the interrogation of the 30th of November. He admits that he was in town on that evening, and that he took some cheese ship's biscuits which he came across on the street, and he brought some cigars home with him, but otherwise, he took nothing, and he did not participate in arson, as he, as much as possible, stayed out of the crowd. On the previous evening, he had walked into town with

¹⁴⁸ Elsewhere: Berley

another man from Mt Pleasant, and they saw the fires, and the next morning, he went out with someone else. He went home to Mt Pleasant to sleep, but directly after, the rumor of the two soldiers came, and he went out again.

Francis Buffert says that it is possible that the circumstances of his beating were such as detainee Christopher says.

Detainee John Thomas Sobers appears and continues to deny that he was at Allendale. Buffert and detainee Christian Lewis, who also appears, states that he was at Allendale and maintains that John Thomas Sobers was there as well. [*Folio 88b-89a, notice 185*]

Francis Buffert continues to maintain that Thomas Critchlow was at Allendale, and he further states that detainee Critchlow had a large cane in his hand with which he beat the witness, and when Bona Thomas said that we should not beat the witness, he took away a stump of a saber which Bona Thomas had in his hand.

William James from Pl. Grove Place appears. Buffert, who knows him well, states that not only was he at Allendale, but that he was the first to start beating the witness, saying that the witness was to be brought before the "Captain".

Detainee William James denies - as he denies everything - having been at Allendale.

After the detainees are interrogated and confronted, they are led away, one by one.

Since the judge has other, pressing, business, the court is adjourned at 12:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 11th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commissarius notes that planter A. Flemming, whose dwelling was at Allendale, has told him that he cannot himself offer any information regarding how things happened at Allendale. He was at home with his family on Wednesday, when his brother hastily came riding and told him that a vast crowd of negroes were heading directly towards A.dale. From the brook at Allendale, Planter Flemming had seen that sugarcane fields had been on fire during the morning, but he was not inclined to believe that the negroes would commit violence against himself or his family or burn his dwelling, so he decided to stay in the house, but when his brother told him about the murder of the two soldiers at Carlton and the violent way in which the negroes behaved, he decided not to trust the arrival of the negroes. He led his wife and children down into a house in the negro village. However, one of the children, a young person aged 16-17 years, was late, so the

gang came across him in the open space between the house and the negro village. At approximately the same time, planter Flemming fled through a sugarcane field with his [*Folio 89b-90a, notice 186*] two brothers, whilst one of his sisters, who was too late to get into hiding in the negro village, remained in hiding in a sugarcane field while the destruction at Allendale took place, so she could not see the particulars. The son had been beaten awfully, particularly in the head and hands, before he was taken up by a couple of the plantation's negroes and brought into a negro house, but Flemming did not see this. He has heard that it was Christoph Samuel from Mt Pleasant & Plessens who first encouraged the gang to go to Mountain and Allendale, and that he and Johnny from Becksgrove, and also Thomas Critschlow¹⁴⁹, had been the most violent.

Detainee Christian James from Pl. St Georges appears. He admits that he was at Allendale when the gang was there, and he says that he only went over there because Allendale and St George are one "Consern", but he did not do anything and he did not see the mistreatment of Flemming's son at all, and he only heard about it in the evening. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, about whom planter Flemming has stated that he does not presume that he, on his own drive, would have participated in the disturbance, and he can be released until further notice. He is thus released.

Detainee Juliane Petersen from Pl. Slob appears, about whom her step mother Rebecca Peterson has stated that she returned on Saturday. Due to the circumstances, the detainee is released until further notice.

Detainee Rebecca Robert from Pl. La Reine. She maintains that she did nothing at all at Work & Rest, which was already on fire when she came there, and later, when she did not listen to the driver, who did what he could to stop the women from La Reine from going out and he even ran after them with his cane to get them to come back. The detainee is interrogated closely and when this does not bring forth anything in particular against her, and since planter Flemming has stated that the detainee is usually a calm and industrious woman, who is hardly predisposed to do harm, it is decided that she can be released until further notice, and thus, she is released.

According to some of the previous testimonies given by the now released Christian Jones [*Folio 90b-91a, notice 187*] regarding a person whom he called Pormann, who had been at the bottom of the examinations on St Georges, it has turned out that the person, whom he has named, is the patient Joseph Emanuel Anguilla, who has been in hospital with a bad leg.

Joseph Emanuel is brought in and appears, but he denies having been at St Georges. Christian James states that he is the person and that he was at St Georges. Joseph Emanuel is brought back to the hospital and Christian James stands down.

As the Supreme Judge also today has other business, court is adjourned at 12.

Ph Rosenstand

¹⁴⁹ Elsewhere: Critchlow

In 1879, on Thursday the 13th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commissarius remarks that during the disturbances, the woman who lived at Pl. U. Love, Julia Roebenck¹⁵⁰, was run down by the negroes on the plantation so that she, after a beating, escaped with her life and was ill for about 3 months.

Julia Augusta Roebenck, born in Christiansted, 39 years old. She states as follows: She lived at Pl. U. Love in a room at the hospital, where she had a little commerce with thread, rice and various other bits and pieces which the plantation's negroes and others bought from her. She had goods worth about \$ 50 in her house. On Wednesday afternoon, when she saw Grove Place burn, she took refuge in a house in the negro village, but she left her goods in her own house, she only took a little basket with her, along with a bit of cash, only a couple of daler¹⁵¹, which was what she owned. She stayed in the room in the negro village continuously until Friday morning when she found that all was calm and she ventured outside. Directly after, the witness thinks it was around 8-9 in the morning, a woman named Betzy came and threatened the witness saying that she would be better off if she kept herself quietly inside, as they would otherwise "lick her to the hall"¹⁵², and she went back inside the house again, but right after, a woman, Francess Ann, came up and pulled her arm and dragged her outside, where a large number of negroes, as the witness says "the whole gang"¹⁵³ stood waiting [*Folio 91b-92a, notice 188*] under the tamarind tree. They jumped her, first William Arnold, who beat her twice on the shoulders and the chest with a wooden saber, and then Rebecca, who gave her a couple of blows with a "club"¹⁵⁴ or a thick cane, and then the rest, amongst whom the witness can name John Francis, George Lang, Thomas Lang, and Charles Byann and George Holder from River. They all beat her, and every time she tried to get up, they beat her down again. Under continuous beatings, she reached the country road, where John Francis let her stand up and started to beat her with a cart whip - she thinks more than a dozen blows - until she fell to the ground again. At that time, the witness was bleeding profusely from the head, her right arm was broken, and she could hardly move. Someone, perhaps more people, yelled that she could not lie there dying on the plantation, whereupon they dragged her down the country road towards the Jealousy area, some hundred alen¹⁵⁵. Then, after having left her for a while, they surrounded her again when Rebecca and George shouted that they wanted her rings, whereof the witness had 5 on two fingers on the left hand and one on the right hand. When they were unable to get the rings off, George shouted for a knife to cut off the finger, but around the same time, the witness received a violent blow - she does not know by whom - on the fingers of the left hand, so one of her fingers was almost crushed, and the rings were beaten half flat. They managed to rip off the rings from the other

¹⁵⁰ Elsewhere: Roebuck

¹⁵¹ Danish currency: silver coins

¹⁵² In the Danish text, the words "lick her to the hall" are written in English

¹⁵³ In the Danish text, the words "the whole gang" are written in English

¹⁵⁴ In the Danish text, the word "club" is written in English

¹⁵⁵ Alen: Old Danish length measurement. 100 alen = 62 meters

finger on the left hand and the finger on the right hand, but the rings from the crushed finger had to be sawed off when the witness was safe again. During these entire goings-on, her fingers were completely swollen and the fingers somewhat out of joint. The witness shows her hands, which are still crippled and stiff. When they had done what they could regarding the rings, they started to shout for her money, and Rebecca encouraged George to examine her. They examined her clothes and when they found nothing, they dragged her back to the plantation again, so she could show them where she kept her money, and at that time she saw a negro, whom she did not know, raise his ax over her head. After she had [*Folio 92b-93a, notice 189*] given them the name of the woman who kept her coins safe, they let her stand up, giving her a couple of more blows over her back, and yelling that she should get off the plantation. The witness crawled into the closest sugarcane field and kept herself in hiding between the sugar canes or under trees and bushes, for she heard that the negroes ran around looking for her, in particular, she heard Rebecca's voice. For a large part of the day, the witness was hiding under a tree at a "Gut", she presumes it was between Upper Love and Jealousy, where she could see that they kept looking for her. Around evening time, she walked on between the sugarcane fields, where she spent the night. She did not know where she was or in which direction she walked, but the next morning, she was near Golden Grove. The witness further states that her entire stock of goods had been stolen on Wednesday evening when the gang was at the plantation. On Thursday, in the early morning, she had gone outside to look for her things, but had found them gone. She states that she had not complained or scolded anyone in the negro village for the theft of her goods, and she has not accused anyone of stealing them. She was much too afraid of the negroes to dare to do so. She has no idea why the negroes would attack her like they did, and she did not hear them speak about their being afraid that she would turn them in. On Thursday morning, when she had ventured outside to look for her goods, John Codd day came after her and threatened her with his gun.

Detainees John Francis, William Arnold, Thomas Edward, Jacob Fog, George Lange, and detainee Rebecca Frederik appear. The witness recognizes them all as persons who took part in the attack on her, and regarding those whom she did not include in her previous testimony - Jacob Fog and Thomas Edward, that the former was on the country road where the actual abuse took place, and he took the cart whip away from John Francis and beat her with it, and the latter beat her with a cane in the negro village, but she does not know whether he was also on the country road.

The witness' testimony is presented to her [*Folio 93b-94a, notice 190*] and affirmed, and she maintains, with reference to William Arnold's testimony, that she did not accuse him or others of stealing her things.

Whereafter she stands down.

Court adjourned at 12 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 14th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Detainee Margrethe Williams from Pl. Mt Pleasants & Plessens who admits that her husband brought the previously mentioned pieces of clothing, belonging to the overseer /: cf. Interrogation 4th of January :/ home to their house, right after he and the others had been down by the fire at the works and the overseer's house, so she knew well that the pieces of clothing were stolen. Gill did not tell her that he was the one who had set fire to the overseer's dwelling, but she has heard that he did it. Due to the circumstances, it is decided that the detainee can be released until further notice, and she is thus released.

Detainee Samuel Beerley from Pl. River appears. He repeats that he did nothing at Upper Love and that he was not part of any gang there, and he states that it is because he has taken up¹⁵⁶ the woman Emila, who had been part of a gang at River, and some people at Upper Love and in particular her family had charged him for participating at Upper Love, and that a young woman, who seems to be a person named Bella, threatened him saying that when she pointed them out, he would also be marked.

One by one, the detainees William Jones, James Headley, Thomas Edward, William Th. Harper, and William Arnold appear and state that they did not see detainee Beerley over at U. Love on Wednesday evening, when the greathouse burned. However, Wiliam Jones and Thomas Edward had both been on the hill when the house burned, and William Arnold was himself part of the gang.

Due to the circumstances, it is then found that detainee Sam Beerley can be released until further notice, and he is then released.

Detainee Steven Rodgers from *[Folio 94b-95a, notice 191]* Pl. Little la Grange appears and repeats that even though he was forced to follow the gang /: cf. interrogation the 6th of December :/, he did nothing. The detainee says that he is certain that Peter Felix did not follow the gang further than to Brook Hill. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released until further notice, and he is then released.

Detainee Peter Felix, also from Pl. Little la Grange appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can also be released for time being, despite his following the gang for at least a while, and he is then released.

¹⁵⁶ Somewhat unclear. The Danish transcription says "optage" (take up). Should it be "udpege" (point out)? Has he pointed her out/informed on her?

It is remarked that a detainee who had also been part of the Northside gang from Little la Grange, namely Henry Daniel, has died.

J. J. Flemming, manager at Pl. Williamsdelight, born in Ireland, 32 years old, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that when he saw the fireburn in Frederiksted during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, he knew that there was a riot, and when he saw that the sugarcane fields were set on fire on Wednesday morning, he had a man sent down to the country road to see if (...) ¹⁵⁷ Williamsdelight's sugarcane fields were on fire and if there was anything he could do to put them out. Around 10 o'clock, this man sent a message to the witness and let him know that if he heard conch blowing, he should save himself, because the gang had said that it would come to Williamsdelight. Then, the witness left the plantation on horseback to ride to Allendale. He rode up on Hope's Hill, and from there he saw the negro swarm on the country road. He compares it to a swarm of bees, because the negroes came down the road so dense and thick and they filled out the road in its entire breadth from Williamsdelight Gab /: the place where the sideroad to Williamsdelight turns off from Centerline :/ until halfway up the road to Mountain, towards which plantation they steered. The swarm did not move quickly, but it was very noisy with conch blowing and yelling and screaming. The witness rode over Mountain to Allendale, where his brother Alexander Flemming, who is the owner of St Georges and Mountain, lived. The witness sounded the alarm, and the women and children were hidden in a negro house whilst the witness and his two brothers - William Flemming had arrived [*Folio 95b-96a, notice 192*] from St Georges - suggested that they leave on horseback, as all defense would be useless. When the witness turned around, halfway up the hill to Two Friends, he saw that the swarm was moving into the yard. He saw that his brother's son Charles was cut off from the negro village, and when he tried to run and escape the other way, he was beaten to the ground by a small, stocky negro. Because of the distance, the detainee could not see who he was, and because of his continued flight, he saw nothing else. From a hill on the other side of Two Friends, they saw Allendale burn. When the witness reached Allendale, his brother knew that the negroes were committing arson, but he did not seem to fear personal harm, and he had no intention of fleeing, but after the goings-on with the soldiers and from what he had seen of the negroes on the country road, the witness considered it likely that they would go to any lengths, and he insisted that they flee. Regarding why the gang immediately sought in so deep from the country road as Allendale, the witness explains that he has since heard that a person named Christopher /: Christopher Samuel :/ and John Thomas had steered the gang into Mountain because they wanted to get their hands on manager W. Flemming, and when they did not find him there, they presumed that he was at Allendale, and that is how it came about. Christopher Samuel has previously been employed at Mountain, now Mt Pleasant, and last year, he was once in arrest because of a complaint made by William Flemming, whom he had thrown stones at. The witness has been told that it was the same Christopher who - at least one of those who - mistreated Charles Flemming and that he, after some negroes had brought the mistreated young person to safety in a negro house, came back with a long dagger or knife in his hand and looked for Charles. When he did not find him, he is said to have stabbed the dagger into the ground yelling that if he had gotten his hands on him again, he would do to him what had been done to the

¹⁵⁷ Missing or unintelligible

soldiers. Furthermore, the witness has heard mention of Charles Broom from Enfjeldgreen /: shot :/ in connection with the mistreatment of Charles. The witness spent the rest of the day Wednesday with his brothers up behind Two Friends, but in the evening, they rode down to Allendale, where A. Flemming stayed in the negro village, whilst W. Flemming, as far as the witness knows, stayed in a negro house at Mountain, and the witness himself went to W^{ms} Delight, which he could do without being bothered by anyone, because the gang had continued up country. At W^{ms} Delight, he met his driver and several other of the Pls laborers keeping guard. During the night, the witness was in a negro house. From Two Friends Hill, the witness also saw St Georges burn. He has heard that also Christopher, Johnny, and Broom are mentioned [*Folio 96b-97a, notice 193*] as ringleaders at St George, but he does not know how reliable this is. In his estimate, the swarm which he saw walking on the country road with direction towards St. Georges, counted more than two thousand negroes.

On Thursday morning, when the witness thought that the unrest in that area of the country was over, probably around 8 o'clock, he heard conch blowing from the Høgensborg area, and soon after, he saw a gang come from Canee and through Williamsdelight's sugarcane fields. A woman from Pl. Eleonora came running up to him, crying and asking him to hide, for Gods' sake, or else he would be killed. The witness, his overseer, and his driver then went into a sugarcane field from where the witness could not distinguish individual persons or the details of what was going on. The witness has been told that Barther from Høgensborg was the person who broke open the allowance cellar, and that Mathilda Mac Bean was the first to force entry into the house where she began the destruction. The witness has not heard whether she also set the house on fire. Edmund from Høgensborg is said to have set fire to the rum cellar. Joseph Briggs from Kingshill is said to have set fire to the negro village when W^{ms} Delight's laborers refused to join, but the fire was extinguished by George Simmons. Furthermore, he mentions that Joseph and Jenny Spencer, Washington, Sophia, and Hester, and Joseph Callender were all active in the gang, but he cannot, at the moment (...) ¹⁵⁸ say anything in particular which they did. On request, the witness says that he did not use porters at Williamsdelight. The witness knows nothing about detainees Steven Francis and Edward Francis from Høgensborg. The statement is affirmed by the witness and he stands down.

Albert Beel from Pl. St Georges, born at Grove Place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that on Wednesday morning, on the 2nd of October, when he had seen how the negroes carried on, and particularly when he had seen how they killed two soldiers at Carlton, he went from St Georges, where he is a stableman, over to Allendale, to warn his master. He was thus at Allendale when the gang came there. The gang was so big that it could have reached from here to the Arrest and to Little Princess, so that not even the larger part of it could fit in the hollow where Allendale lies, but it went all the way to the country road. Flemming's family was hidden in the negro village in the nick of time, and the gang was already at the front of the house [*Folio 97b-98a, notice 194*] when Flemming and his brothers mounted their horses at the back of the house and rode off through a sugarcane field. Flemming's son Charles, who is a bit soft in the head, was not yet in hiding, and when the gang came in, he started to run. They caught up with him and he was thrown to

¹⁵⁸ Missing or unintelligible

the ground by a little fellow from Annally, whose mother lives in Frederiksted, and then others began to beat him. Hereamongst, the witness can mention Willy from Grove Place, Christopher from Mt Pleasant, Charles Broom. However, he did not see John Thomas from Becksgrove beat him. John Thomas was in the gang and when the witness tried to get people to put out the fire in the house, he said that anyone who tried to put it out, should be beheaded¹⁵⁹, and the witness believes that if Johnny had not been there, the fire would have been put out. Moreover, the witness had to run away soon after, for several people in the gang were after him because when they had left the mistreated Charles unattended for a moment, he had run over and carried him into Andrew's house along with Andrew. The witness has not seen or heard that Christopher returned with a knife in order to finish Charles off, but as it happens, Christopher was "too bad¹⁶⁰" and "tooharrassing¹⁶¹" and more violent than anyone when it came to romping around and breaking things inside the house. The witness does not in detail know what went on in there and who set fire to it, because he was altogether preoccupied with preventing a disaster, and they had to rescue themselves in "the bush¹⁶²". In the morning, the witness had been sent to town to give news to Mr. Flemming, but he could not travel further than to Concordia. There was such a crowd of noisy negroes on the road that the witness, who, since he was on horseback, was clearly a messenger, could not stay on the road, but rode through Carlton; here he saw two soldiers lying, terribly abused, one by the foot of the house's steps with blood streaming down his head and face, out of his nose and ears, and the other one "in the pasture¹⁶³" at the back of the house. At that time, they had been left by the mob, and only a few Carlton laborers were still there, in the yard, whilst the unfamiliar gangs were out on the country road. He saw them pick up the soldiers, who were not yet dead but could not move their limbs, and they placed them on a cart to pull them up to the country road. He heard a man, a little, not quite young man, say that the soldiers had to be brought out onto the road and not die in the yard, because then questions would be asked at the plantation, and it was the same man who got them onto the cart which some of the people, the witness does not know which, pulled along. [*Folio 98b-99a, notice 195*] The witness thinks the little man has been shot. While they were being pulled along on the cart, a negro whom the witness calls "Halfman¹⁶⁴" beat them with a thick cane when they moved. The witness thinks that Halfman is still at the plantation, because not long ago, he said to the driver at Carlton that this man ought to be shot. As the witness was headed out in the same direction, he also saw that they unloaded the soldiers by the country road, which they did by lifting the cart by the handles. The soldiers did not move, and the witness did not see if they were killed directly or mistreated further, and he did not see that "prickly pears" were pressed into their bloody heads. Since there was a large crowd of negroes, yelling and blowing conches, the witness did not dare stay longer, but rode through Mountain over to Allendale.

¹⁵⁹ Here, the Danish text is unclear. It says "John Thomas var i banden og burde, da Dep. søgte at faae Folk til at slukke ilden i Huset, veed at enhver, der søgte at slukke, skulde halshugges" (Directly translated: "John Thomas was in the gang and ought to, when the witness tried to get people to put out the fire in the house, by anyone, who tried to put it out, should be beheaded"). Presumably, the meaning is that he "ought to have known..."

¹⁶⁰ In the Danish text, the words "too bad" are written in English

¹⁶¹ In the Danish text, the word "tooharrassing" is written in English

¹⁶² In the Danish text, the words "the bush" are written in English

¹⁶³ In the Danish text, the words "in the pasture" are written in English

¹⁶⁴ Halfman's real name is George Knot

Detainee Isaac Anthony from Frederiksted appears, whom the witness with certainty recognizes as the person whom he has charged with delivering the first blow to Charles Flemming. The detainee denies that he was at Allendale or Bog of Allen on the occasion in question.

Detainee William James from Grove Place appears, whom the witness with certainty recognizes as the Willy from Grove Place mentioned in his testimony and whom he again charges for having participated in the beating of Charles Flemming. The detainee now admits that whilst he has hitherto maintained that he did not leave Grove Place negro village, he was at Allendale when the gang was there, but he denies having touched Flemming's son or having done anything else there.

The witness adds that the detainee brought part of the gang round the negro village, and it was that crowd which prevented Charles Flemming from entering the negro houses.

Detainee Christopher Samuel from Pl. Mt Pleasant appears, whom the witness with certainty recognizes as the person about whom he has explained that he participated in the beating of Charles Flemming, and he repeats that the detainee was inside the house, where he took part in the destruction of Flemming's household effects. The witness saw that he broke a bedstead and that he stole a coat. The detainee continues to deny that he partook in the attack on Charles Flemming, whose mistreatment he, as previously stated, did not see. The witness maintains his testimony unconditionally, that he saw the detainee strike Charles Flemming with a cane, and that he with his own eyes saw that the detainee started to hack at the bedstead when he entered the house.

[Folio 99b-100a, notice 196]

Detainee John Thomas from Pl. Becksgrove appears, whom the witness recognizes as the person who, as he has stated, threatened that anyone who tried to put out the fire should be beheaded. He had a saber in his hand. As hitherto, the detainee denies that he was at Allendale on the occasion in question.

The witness' testimony is presented to him and he is once more enjoined to be truthful, and it is made clear to him which serious consequences false evidence in a case such as this can affect, whereafter he affirms it. On request, he adds that he did not see the one-eyed Francis Samuel at Allendale, and that he saw Thomas Critchlow, but that he did not do anything either to Flemming's son or inside the house. The witness stands down.

When the interrogation of the detainees is over, they are led away, one by one.

Andrew Robert from Pl. Allendale¹⁶⁵, born on Portorico¹⁶⁶, has been summoned and appears. He states that when the gang came down to Allendale and came out from the negro village, he saw the young Flemming come running across the yard towards the negro village, where he came across the gang, which came around the negro village. When he turned around to flee, he was pursued by one of the negroes, a little stocky fellow, who hacked him in the head with his cane

¹⁶⁵ Elsewhere: Allendale

¹⁶⁶ Puerto Rico

and drove him to turn around, so he was (...)’d up¹⁶⁷. Someone else then gave him a hack in the back of the head with a “cut lass¹⁶⁸”, making him fall to the ground, and then part of the gang, at least 7 or 8 people, as many as they could, started to beat him with canes or whatever they had in their hands. The witness stayed on the spot until the crowd left Charles Flemming, whereupon the witness, when Charles Flemming got up, but was not able to move, ran to, and, along with Beel, he moved him into his house, which was nearby. The witness and Beel poured water over the young person’s head, which had 9 wounds and which bled profusely, and while beaten, he did not have wounds on his body, and when they came out again, he heard that some of the negroes returned, probably because they had finished the destruction in the house, and they were furious that they did not find Charles Flemming there again. They said that they would cut off his head, and one of them had an open knife in his hand, but they did not take time to search for him, and the gang left the place. The witness had only just arrived at the plantation the previous day, [*Folio 100b-101a, notice 197*] and he says that he did not know any of the key figures, and he does not think he could recognize them, even if they were presented to him. Detainee Isaac Anthony is presented to him, but he does not recognize him, and the same applies to Christopher Samuel, who is subsequently presented. The witness affirms his statement and stands down.

Court adjourned at 17:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 15th of February, in the morning at 9 o’clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission’s member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission’s scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Henry Nesbitt, overseer at Pl. Concordia /: Chr. Dist: :/, 28 years old, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. When asked to clarify what had occurred between himself and detainee Thomas Joseph from Concordia /: cf. interrogation of the 3rd of December :/ he states that it was on the afternoon of the 2nd of October, when the riots were spreading up the country, that the detainee, when the witness called him and encouraged him to hurry up - manure was to be driven out - instead of turning up immediately, grumbled, and said words to the effect of “never mind we will soon make you go to hell”¹⁶⁹, but when the witness did not answer, he went to his cart and carried out his work until sundown. Nothing similar had ever occurred between the witness and the detainee, and the witness presumes that the detainee’s words were a direct

¹⁶⁷ Missing or unintelligible

¹⁶⁸ In the Danish text, the words “cut lass” are written in English

¹⁶⁹ In the Danish text, the words “never mind we will soon make you go to hell” are written in English

consequence of what he saw was appropriate¹⁷⁰. The witness, who left the plantation on Wednesday evening, did not know anything about the detainee having business in town on Thursday morning, but he cannot say whether the detainee went to town with any message on his own instinct, but he does know that the detainee certainly did not meet the manager. He knows that the driver sent the detainee to town with goods on Thursday evening, and he has said that the detainee was reluctant to go, so the next time, he sent someone else. The witness did not dare to say anything regarding whether the detainee participated or not, and in particular whether he was at Morningstar and what he might have done there.

Detainee Thomas Joseph from Pl. Concordia appears and has no recollection of saying words such as that, but now he remembers that in the afternoon, when he drove the carts, he remarked to the [*Folio 101b-102a, notice 198*] overseer that he did not understand how the negroes in the country “were racing the white people¹⁷¹”, and that he - the overseer - had better save himself, but he says that he did not mean it as a threat, but only wanted to inform the overseer that there was a danger. There was no strife between himself and the overseer at the time. Later in the afternoon, when the overseer spoke to him about it, he also explained that he did not mean anything bad with his words. The detainee states that on Thursday morning, it was the driver who sent him into town to give a report to the manager, but he did not meet him.

Witness Nesbitt admits that the detainee explained his words later, as he has stated, but the witness could only interpret them as a threat. The driver has never told him that he sent the detainee into town on Thursday morning.

The detainee states that he was reluctant to go into town with goods because he was afraid to do so without a pass. Furthermore, it was not Thursday, but the following day.

The witness affirms his testimony and stands down. The detainee is led away.

On request, John Richard Petersen from Pl. Allandale, born at Prosperity /: Mac Bean :/ appears. He states that he came to Allandale on the 1st of October, and that he did not know anything in particular about people in that area of the country, and therefore he is not able to name any of the people whom he saw at the negro village, when the gang wreaked havoc at Allandale, where he saw planter Flemming's son being beaten to the ground and mistreated, and he does not believe that he would be able to recognize any of them if presented, as he was very afraid and was not close enough to be able to take notice of people whom he did not know. It is found to be useless to question the witness further, and he stands down.

Axelina Bastian from Pl. Allandale, born at Grove Place, appears. She states that even though she was standing under a tree close to the negro village, she also saw that planter Flemming's son was beaten to the ground and mistreated, but she also states that she did not know any of the persons who committed the abuse. When specifically questioned about whether he saw any laborers from Grove Place and in particular Willy, she states that she did not see anyone [*Folio 102b-103a, notice 199*] from Grove Place, and not Willy, either. During further examination she

¹⁷⁰ Slightly unclear. The Danish transcription reads: “Dep. antager, at A's Ord var en ligefrem Følge af, hvad han saae var passende”. ”Passende” translates ”appropriate”, ”proper”, or ”suitable”.

¹⁷¹ In the Danish text, the words “were racing the white people” are written in English

maintains that she did not know anyone, and now she states that when the negroes had begun to beat Charles Flemming, she became so afraid that she ran back to the negro village, so she did not have the opportunity to look closer at anyone. She adds that both Mr. and Mrs. Flemming have previously asked her, and if she had recognized anyone, she would have said so immediately. She stands down.

As the judge had other, pressing, business, court is adjourned at 12 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 19th of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Manager John Quinn from Pl. Hermitage, born in Ireland, appears after having been summoned. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. When asked about the detainee William Field /: cf. interrogation 14th of December :/ he states that he was not himself at home at Pl. Hermitage when the gang was there, but that other people at the plantation have told him that the detainee rang the bell and later, after he had been with the gang at Lebanonhill, he went around in the negro village using threatening words. When the gang was at Hermitage, the driver had been forced to hide, and so had Samuel Chase, but the witness assumes that they were in the negro village when the detainee gave his loud speech there. The witness denies having sent the detainee to the Westend on Tuesday in order to get people. The witness further states, on request, that he came to Hermitage as manager in the month of June, and that he had then employed some porters, but that he sent them away again about 3 weeks later, because the driver told him that the plantation's laborers complained about it. He does not know how their complaints were expressed, because they did not talk to him about it. The witness affirms his statement and stands down.

Manager John Field from Pl. Jealousy, born in New York, appears after having been summoned. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. Questioned regarding [*Folio 103b-104a, notice 200*] detainee William Thomas Harper /: interrogation 23rd of January :/ he states that on Friday afternoon, when Parris' gang had been through the plantation in the morning, the detainee prowled around the yard, so the witness had the impression that Parris' had ordered him to point at him¹⁷². On this occasion, the guardsman asked him what he was doing, and he grabbed the guard man's arm¹⁷³. He has not heard that the detainee was at the plantation on Wednesday evening or Thursday morning. The witness states that he, himself, was at the plantation all day Wednesday and was averse to leaving. Despite

¹⁷² Unclear what this means exactly

¹⁷³ The Danish transcription actually says "at han svarede Vagtmanden i armen" (That he answered the guardsman's arm). It is my presumption that he grabbed him

having seen other owners and managers leave their plantations, he thought that it was not as bad as it actually was, and also, he trusted his own laborers. However, during the afternoon, he had moved a large amount of his household effects down into the negro village and into a house in the yard, and when U. Love burned, he sought refuge in a house in the negro village. Therefore, he could not see or certainly not distinguish what was going on in the yard or how the works were burned. He has heard that the leader of the gang, who was called "Captain Conradt", on instructions from Joshua Collingham, was about to order that the works were not to be burned because they were too close to the negro village, when detainee George Holders from River set fire to the magass by the Copperhole on the other side of the works. He further believes that it was Joshua Collingmoore who, on Friday morning, when Parris was there with his wild gang, told Parris that the witness was at the plantation, and got Parris to leave. When Parris was there, the detainee was hiding in a sugarcane field with the guardsman John Peter, and he did not see it himself. Also, Collingmoore has told him that Parris had threatened to return in the evening and burn down the negro village if he did not get hold of the witness, but as is well known, Parris' gang was dispersed at River on the same afternoon. As far as the witness can estimate, Jealousy's laborers behaved well at home at Jealousy; at least they knew where he was hiding, and no one betrayed him. The only thing he can say with certainty regarding the arson on Wednesday is that it was the aforementioned George Holder who set fire to the negro house and the witness' house.

Several of the witness' laborers have believed that it was the woman Caroline from Monbijou who set fire to his house, but the charges [*Folio 104b-105a, notice 201*] were made during the commotion of the first few days, and now, none of the laborers stick to it. The gang on Friday burned nothing because there was only the negro village left, but the gang was very wild and loud and drove the laborers out of the negro village to bring them along. On request, the witness states that during the summer, last year, he had used porters, but not to a great extent, mostly only 4 or 5 and at the most 12 or 13 at a time. He paid them 20 cents a day in addition to the usual allowance, but they were not given a house at the plantation, though some of them might still have spent the nights there. None of the regular laborers have complained to him about it, and he has not heard the driver speak of it. He remembers an incident when one of his laborers moved to Fountain where he told the laborers that he now worked as a porter; supposedly, he came to Jealousy where he told the laborers that he was now a porter, and that he advised them to do the same. On the first of October, the witness did not have an envoy in town to find laborers, he had enough laborers. The witness states that he could certainly charge several people for more or less participation in the gang's deeds at Jealousy, particularly laborers from River and Castle, whom he believes partook in breaking open the allowance cellar, but at the moment, he has nothing concrete to stick to. On request, the witness states that Joshua Collingmoore helped him move on Wednesday afternoon, but he cannot with certainty say what time he last saw him. Regarding Thomas Critchlow, he has heard that he had been in the town Frederiksted since Tuesday. The witness certainly did not see him at the plantation on Wednesday. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, whereafter he stands down.

Joshua Collingmoore appears and states that just as he had asked Robert James /: Captain Conradt, shot :/ not to let the works be burned and he had raked out the fire which had been

started in the molasses¹⁷⁴ cellar, a fire flared up on the other side of the works, from the Copperhole, but he does not know if it was G. Holder who started that fire.

Detainee George Holder from Pl. River continues to deny that he was at Jealousy on Wednesday evening, and he states that the greatcoat which he is to have been seen wearing at Jealousy was one that he took from De Silva on the morning of the same day, when De Silva was [*Folio 105b-106a, notice 202*] arrested. Led away

Detainee Henry England from Pl. Jealousy appears and during¹⁷⁵ further interrogation, he maintains that he was at home at Jealousy on Wednesday, and that he did not participate in starting any fires before Jealousy burned. During further interrogation, it is not possible to get anything out of the detainee. Led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 20th of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Abraham Samuel from Jealousy, born in Frederiksted, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. Questioned about what occurred between himself and detainee Harper, he states that when he came home from the so-called Garden, where he was a guardsman, on Friday afternoon, on the same day as when Parris had been at the plantation with his gang in the morning, he was on horseback, and when he came into the yard, he saw the detainee sitting on the old mill balcony¹⁷⁶, and the detainee believes that he was guarding the house where the manager was hiding, without, however, being able to present a reason for this presumption apart from it being self-evident that Parris, who had been looking for manager Field in the morning, had ordered Harper to guard him, as he was the only white man who was out in the country. A remark which the detainee expressed about the witness' horse gave the witness the opportunity to talk to Harper, and it started a quarrel in which the witness said to Harper that he had no business sitting on the mill balcony, and that he - the witness - would not accept any "good for nothing negro"¹⁷⁷ in the yard. When Harper then moved closer to the witness, and the witness answered that he was not afraid to repeat what he had said, he slashed both his wrists with a kind of cutlass made of a

¹⁷⁴ Molasses is the dark syrup which is a byproduct of the extraction of sugars from sugarcane

¹⁷⁵ The Danish transcription says "ønsker" (wishes), but in the context, it makes sense that the word is actually "under" (during)

¹⁷⁶ The Danish word is "mølleomgang", which is an extension or a gallery built on to the mill

¹⁷⁷ In the Danish text, the words "good for nothing negro" are written in English

sharp-edged iron hoop, and he still has marks from the wound, which seem to have been deep. A young [*Folio 106b-107a, notice 203*] man named John William, who had been sitting nearby, came to and got Harper away from the witness. From there, Harper went down to the negro village and accosted the witness' son and told him what he had done to his father and that he - the son - could take it up with him if he wanted. But no fight followed.

John William from Plantation Jealousy, born on Barbados, appeared. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that on the Friday afternoon in question, he reckons around 3 o'clock, he was sitting on the edge of the pond along with old Nathaniel. He did not see Harper enter the yard, and he did not notice that he was sitting on the mill balcony nearby until he and the previous witness were in a brawl. He did not take particular notice, and he did not hear what Abraham said to Harper. It was not until he saw that Harper slashed the guardsman's hands that he came to and got Harper away from the guardsman, who is an old man. They did not speak to Harper, whom he knows. On request, he remarks that it did seem suspicious to him that Harper was in the yard, without, however, stating the reason for this.

John Henry Nathaniel, cook man at Jealousy, born at La Reine, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that on Friday afternoon, he was sitting on the edge of the pond alongside the previous witness, when he heard some brawling at the Millgang going on between guardsman Abraham and Harper, and he saw that Harper slashed out at Abraham. The witness does not know when and how Harper had entered the yard, and neither does he know why he was sitting on the Millgang.

Detainee W^m Thomas Harper appears and repeats his previous statement and maintains that the business with Abraham took place on Sunday, just as he was on his way to L Bethl. and spoke to John William.

All witnesses maintain that it was on Friday and this is strengthened by the fact that manager Field, who left the plantation on Saturday, was hiding in John Peter Civil's house at the time. John William decidedly denies that he spoke to the detainee, and Abraham maintains that the detainee was sitting on the Millgang, adding [*Folio 107b-108a, notice 204*] that whilst sitting there, he was bandaging his foot.

Detainee Joshua Colling Moore appears. First, he states that he believes that the business between Abraham and Harper took place on Sunday, but after further interrogation, he believes that it was the same day as Parris' gang was at Jealousy. However, he believes that it took place in the morning, before Parris had arrived, but after some thought, and after the witness maintains that it was in the afternoon, he is not so sure.

Detainee Thomas Critchlow appears and states that the business between Abraham and Harper took place in the afternoon on the same day as Parris' gang came in the morning.

All witnesses affirm their testimonies and stand down. The detainees are led away.

John William appears again. On request, he states that on Wednesday evening, he saw the detainee George Holder come to Jealousy with the gang. He was wearing a broad hat and a large, dark greatcoat. The witness has not seen him start a fire at the “Copperhole” or any other place.

Detainee George Holder appears and repeatedly denies having been at Jealousy on Wednesday evening, while the witness, who states that he knows the detainee well, maintains that he was there. The witness affirms his statement and stands down. The detainee is led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 22nd of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

John William, driver at Pl. Hermitage, born at Sionfarm, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that on Thursday morning, he had gone up to the hill over Hermitage's works, right under where Mt Pleasant is situated, so he could look right into the yard. A bit past 9, he heard conch blowing from Mt Pleasant negro village, and soon after, the laborers came out of the negro village, joined in a gang. Fritz was in the lead alongside Emanuel and Edward Lewis, who were thus “acting Captains”. All of Mt Pleasant's laborers, except a few, whom he names, [*Folio 108b-109a, notice 205*] were in the gang, which moved directly towards Hermitage. The witness stayed on the hill, but so that he was hiding in the bushes, but not more that it was possible for him to look down into the yard. Fritz was walking in the front, and in his hand, he had both a whip and either a saber or a cane. The witness could not make out which. He went to the magass stack and rummaged in the stack with a cane, and then a woman, whom the witness could not distinguish, took an armful of magass and followed Fritz to the door of the curing house, which Fritz broke open. Shortly after, the witness saw flames rise up from that area of the works. First, they had thrown out a barrel of sugar which was “headed up”¹⁷⁸. Then they went - he means Fritz again - to the machine room and started a fire there, and the fire from these two places burned down the works altogether. The witness did not see who set fire to the magass stack, and from where he was situated, he could not see who set fire to the greathouse or the manager's house either. Laurentius was also a kind of Captain, because he was in the front of another section of Mt Pleasant's laborers, who came down a bit later on, when the fire was already ablaze in the works, and it was Laurentius who was the boss of tearing down the sheep pen. Hermitages' own laborers did not join the gang extensively, but emerged, scattered, from the negro village.

¹⁷⁸ In the Danish text, the words “headed up” are written in English

Whomever the gang came across, the gang attempted to force them to do something, fetch magass, break doors open or something else. He saw that detainee William Field was the first who walked towards the gang, as soon as it arrived at Hermitage, but whether he did anything, particularly ringing the bell, the witness does not know. Some of the Hermitage laborers had to follow the gang, but he does not think that they followed very far, except Field, who came back in the afternoon at around 4 o'clock, carrying an ax in his hand. He was calm at the time, but sometime later, when he had had his meal, he started to walk around the negro village, slashing his ax into fences and trees and speaking loudly about how the witness should beware, because the gang was going to come and take his head. When the witness tried to calm him down, he replied by yelling "our side¹⁷⁹" and "this side¹⁸⁰", that the gang would come and such, that he was the only one /: of the plantation's laborers :/ who had been out to "fight for liberty¹⁸¹" [*Folio 109b-110a, notice 206*]. Since Field is prone to drinking, the witness presumed that he had had too much to drink with his meal, but the witness became a bit uneasy and kept himself in hiding that night. Field also threatened Samuel Chase. On Friday morning, at around 9 o'clock, Mount Pleasant's laborers returned to Hermitage - on their own again - and destroyed what they had left the previous day, where they had threatened to return in the evening, as Field said, the magass house and the carts, which they now burned on 3 bullock carts nearby¹⁸². On that morning, the witness was not on the same hill and could not look down into the yard. The witness has later learned that it was the same people who led the gang. On that morning, Laurentius was apparently bad; he broke open the witness' house and took out his driver's cane, which he threw into the fire. Two brothers, Martin and William Joseph, of which Martin was later shot at River, and the other supposedly died, had asked around for the witness in order to have him killed. The witness adds that he is in no doubt that he would have been killed if the gang had come across him on either Thursday or Friday. All the damage at Hermitage was done by Mt Pleasant's laborers who, later in the day, when they came down the Hermitage road with Parris' gang to go to River, tried to, and partially succeeded in getting the gang to go through the negro village to force Hermitage's laborers to follow along. However, the laborers mostly stayed in hiding, just as the witness did. In the morning, Mt Pleasant laborers had also set fire to a sugarcane field across the negro village, and the witness believes that the intention was to burn down the negro village. The witness has heard that it was Fritz Vallentine who was eager in the destruction of the carts, but the witness does not know who set fire to them. The witness states that he had not noticed any unrest amongst the negroes whatsoever which could indicate that they had something in mind on the 1st of October. For a while, some porters had indeed been employed at Hermitage, but only a few, and the regular laborers probably did grumble about the porters getting paid 20 cents whilst they were only paid 10 cents, but nothing further than that. When it turned out that the porters did not put in a whole day's worth of work, they were discharged again. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Emanuel Edwards from pl. Hermitage, born at Slob, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony [*Folio 110b-111a, notice 207*] as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he was present in Hermitage yard on Thursday morning,

¹⁷⁹ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

¹⁸⁰ In the Danish text, the words "this side" are written in English

¹⁸¹ In the Danish text, the words "fight for liberty" are written in English

¹⁸² Slightly unclear

when the gang came in from Mt Pleasant. Fritz, Emanuel and Edward Lewis were in the lead of the gang. When the witness heard the conch blowing in the negro village, he walked towards the gang, and he asked them not to burn the works. Fritz immediately gave him 3 blows on the back with his “cowskin¹⁸³”, so the witness ran away without taking the time to see who else was in the gang. He was thus in the negro village when the destruction took place, and he did not see who the individual participants were. Later, Fritz, Emanuel, and Edward Lewis came into the witness’ house and chased him out and pursued him, so the witness ran and hid in the bushes. Both Fritz and Emanuel had a gun in their hands, the latter also had a whip, and they beat him, but they did not harm him further. The witness was also in the yard on Friday when the gang returned under the same leaders. He did not see who set fire to the magass house, but he did see that it was William Joseph who had the carts gather in the yard and set fire to them. The witness saw for himself that William Joseph placed trash, which was lying outside the livestock fold, under the carts, and then set fire to it. Fritz Vallentin had an ax in his hand which he used to beat the cartwheel. Asked whether detainee Thomas Pilgrime participated in throwing the cart into the fire, the witness does not think that he knows him. He has not seen William Field do anything.

Detainee Thomas Pilgrime appears. The witness knows who he is, but he did not know that his name was Pilgrime. He has not seen the detainee set fire to the carts and has not seen him at all. The witness affirms his statement and stands down, and detainee Thomas Pilgrime is led away.

Thomas Boins from Hermitage, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he was sitting on the outskirts of the negro village when the gang from Mt Pleasant came in. He was sitting with William Field when the leaders of the gang, Fritz, Emanuel, Edward Lewis, and Martin, who had a “crowbar” in his hand, came up and demanded that Field, who was a guardsman, was to go along. They also asked for the driver, but he had gone into hiding. They brought Field up to the yard and forced him to ring the bell, but the rope soon broke. [*Folio 111b-112a, notice 208*] He does not believe that Field could do anything but ring the bell, for they would have harmed him otherwise. Also, he believes that Field did not follow along to Lebanonhill voluntarily. He saw that Field returned in the afternoon with an ax in his hand, but he did not hear how Field played up in the negro village in the evening. He believes that Field was drunk, which he almost always is. The witness says that it was Martin who mainly started fires, he had a bottle of petroleum in his hand, and his pockets were full of matches, and it was he who opened all the locks with his “crowbar”. He was also the one who set fire to the curing house. First, he smothered the floorboards or some other woodwork with kerosene, so he only used a small amount of magass, and the witness did not see that the women had to fetch trash or magass for him. The witness has not seen that it was Fritz who first set fire to the curing house, and it was Martin who, as soon as the gang entered the yard, set fire to the magass stack in the middle, and then he went down towards the works. After he had broken open the rum cellar, he passed rum around amongst the gang. Whilst the works burned, Fritz and two others, who had all the time been what the witness calls “exercising canselor as Captains¹⁸⁴”, from which the witness understands that they had yelled and screamed and beaten the others, and they led the gang up to the manager’s house and destroyed everything they came across, and again it was

¹⁸³ Cowskin: a cowhide whip

¹⁸⁴ In the Danish text, the words “exercising canselor as Captains” are written in English

Martin who executed the arsons, whilst the others broke things. The witness did not see any women do anything. If there had been flour in the cellar, they would probably have been active there, they took what they could from the sugar barrel which had been rolled out of the curing house. On Friday, when the magass house and the carts were burned, the witness was not in the yard, so he did not see how it went about. He saw Laurentius in the gang on Thursday, but he did not see him do anything. He has heard that he asked for the driver on Friday and that he broke into his house. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Samuel Chase from Pl. Hermitage, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that on Thursday morning, he had walked to the top of one of the high hills around Hermitage to see if the fires had [*Folio 102b-103a, notice 209*] spread over the country. From there, he heard the conch blowing at Mt Pleasant negro village, and soon after, he saw a crowd of negroes come out from the plantation in a dense mob, and they headed towards Hermitage. Fritz walked in the front and acted like a sort of Captain or a buffoon - as the witness says - because he gesticulated and jumped around, and from time to time he stopped the gang, which is why the witness noticed him in particular. The others walked, tightly packed, men and women, the whole of Mt Pleasant's labor gang, he presumes, except those who could not walk. However, the witness did not notice any children. From where he was situated, the witness could not see the details of what was going on in the yard. On Friday, the witness had hidden along with the driver, so he had not seen what went on. On Thursday afternoon, after he had returned from his tour with the gang, William Field had in particular threatened the witness, as he stood outside his house and slashed about with his ax, saying that the gang would return and take his head if he did not follow it, or if he hid, as he had done in the morning, and they would burn his house. The gang had complained that Hermitage's laborers had hidden and that he - Field - was the only one who had been "out to fight for liberty"¹⁸⁵. The witness took Field's words to be as much as a warning as a threat, but Field, who incidentally was almost always drunk, acted like he was on the side of the rebels. Apart from Emanuel and Edward Lewis, the witness has also heard Laurentius' name mentioned, but not what he has done. He has not heard Thomas Pilgrime mentioned.

Detainee William Field appears and admits that, as far as he can remember, he talked approximately as both the witness John William and Samuel Chase have explained, but he says that his intention was only to mention Chase and the driver because he had heard threats made against them, and he did not for a moment intend to have the gang harm them. As early as the next day, he had said to Chase that he did not remember that he had acted up in the negro village or harmed anyone. On Friday, he kept himself in hiding along with Chase and the driver, because he was just as afraid of the gang as they were.

The witness confirms this and admits that he has not seen Field do anything to lead the gang into Hermitage. Field himself has told him that he [*Folio 113b-114a, notice 210*] was forced to ring the bell, and that the rope broke.

¹⁸⁵ In the Danish text, the words "out to fight for liberty" are written in English

Detainee led away.

The witness affirms his testimony and adds that as early as Thursday, from the hill, he saw smoke from the yard, and that he went down there and met the gang, but at that time, everything was already in flames. Stands down.

The driver John William appears again and decidedly claims that he saw Fritz at the door to the curing house, as he has stated, whereafter the witness Chase, who also appears again, states that he saw Fritz all over the place, but “mootly acting Captain¹⁸⁶”, and that he also saw Fritz at the door to the curing house, but that when he saw Martin with the kerosene and the matches the other places, he assumed that he was also the one who started the fire there.

Witness John William has heard that Thomas Pilgrime was a member of the gang but he has not heard what he has done. The witnesses affirm their testimonies and stand down.

Court adjourned at 2 o'clock

Ph. Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 24th of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

The head of the Commission, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, remarks that Bailiff Sarauw, who, due to business in Frederiksted, has been unable to be present the last two weeks, and he has also been prevented from meeting today and the following days.

Manager William Peebles from Pl. Bettyshope, born in Scotland, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he was at home at the plantation which he manages, Bettys Hope, on both Wednesday and Thursday the 2nd and 3rd of October of last year, and as such he was also at home when the works and the other buildings were burned at Bettys Hope on Thursday morning at approximately 11-12 o'clock. As early as, in his estimate, around 10 o'clock, a gang had entered the yard. From the plantation, the witness had seen that Enfieldgreen and Diamond were burning, and the gang moved in on Bettyshope, whereafter he had his family seek refuge in a house in the negro village, whilst he, himself, stayed in the yard. Joe la Grange, whom the witness has known since he was a boy, was in the lead of the gang, which was not [*Folio 114b-115a, notice 211*] very large. The witness, who stood on the steps, spoke to him, saying “What do you mean with this, Joe?”. Joe la Grange did not answer, but looked down, scowling, and another negro, whom the witness did not know, said that the witness was not to mention names,

¹⁸⁶ In the Danish text, the words “mootly acting Captain” are written in English (mostly?)

and he held the manure fork, which he had in his hand, up to the witness' throat and chest, which he touched with it several times, but without stabbing. While the witness continued to talk to Joe la Grange, who still did not answer, the little negro, Robert Isaac, as the witness later learned, went into the living room and stabbed his fork into the table, but Joe la Grange forbade him to break anything in the house, where about 30-40 people had arrived. After having given the negroes whatever bread and food he had in the house, the witness succeeded in getting this gang to leave. Some minutes later, when the witness was back in his house, he heard the bell ringing, and then he saw that a much larger gang had arrived from the Cooper area /: from the east :/, and the previous gang was absorbed into it. The witness believes that there were more than 1000 people, and in the lead was William Jones and a tall negro /: George Cambridge :/. After they had entered the yard, a third gang arrived from Mt Pleasant up through Diamond, but the witness does not know who was in the lead of that gang, because the yard was already full of people. The witness went down into the yard to meet the big gang, but his laborers tried to hold him back, so he entered the yard, but he did not speak to anyone in the gang. The witness himself opened one of the doors to the curing house, but the tall negro broke the crossbar off the other door, such as the witness has testified in Frederiksted police court /: 15th of October and 17th of October :/. Thus, the witness saw that the rum cellar was broken into - but he cannot say whether it was done by the same negro - and a puncheon of rum was rolled out and opened, and the negroes began to drink from it. The witness found it wise to take himself away, so he did not see who set fire to the works or the house. It is the witness' definite impression that William Jones was the leader of the gang, and that George Cambridge and another negro, who walked next to him, obeyed him, and also the laborers from Bettys Hope have pointed him out as being the one who was responsible for the arson of [Folio 115b-116a, notice 212] the works. According to what the witness has heard, a woman from L. Love, Cathrine James, was very bad, starting fires inside the house. She took light materials and clothes which she placed under furniture and by doors and shutters. As far as the witness knows, the gang forced all the laborers whom they came across at the plantation to follow the gang on its further course. The witness further states that he did not leave the plantation on Wednesday because he hoped that by being there, he could prevent its being burned, and he had so much trust in the negroes that he believed they would not harm his person, which was also the case, apart from the efforts by the aforementioned Robert Isaac. When Thursday morning came, and the peace had not been breached at Bettys Hope, the witness thought that he was safe, because he thought that help would arrive. On request, he further states that long before October, he had heard that the laborers were dissatisfied with the wages which they received, and some laborers have talked to him in conversation about whether the law which would give them better wages was coming soon. They had heard of a forthcoming change and had presumed that it was imminent, and that it would fall into place at least by the 1st of October. Before October, the witness had heard one of his laborers, Richard Gittens, exclaim, whilst cutting sugar cane in the labor gang, that the sun was much too terribly hot to stand in, cutting cane, for 10 cents, but the witness has not had any inkling or realized that anything like that which has passed would break out. On the whole, his laborers worked willingly and satisfactorily.

Detainee William Henry from Pl. L. Love appears and states that his gang was the first to come to Bettys Hope yard, as he has explained previously, and that he was pleased when Robert Isaac threatened Mr. Peebles with the manure fork, but he did not notice that it was because Mr. P.

mentioned Joe la Grange, whom the detainee did not even see, but Robert Isaac yelled that he wanted Mr. Peebles killed, until the detainee and Benjamin Heatly got him away. He adds that as soon as his crowd had arrived in the yard, another gang with Cox in the lead came from Diamond. These two gangs had not quite left Bettys Hope when a gang, with William Jones, came across them at the pond, and got them to return to the yard. In his opinion, it was George Cambridge who was Captain, [*Folio 116b-117a, notice 213*] and he did not see Jones next to Cambridge when the latter tried to break open the door to the curing house. Detainee led away.

Witness W. Peebles affirms his statement and stands down.

The detainee John Sevenhoven from Pl. Barrenspot appears. Since the course of interrogations so far has not revealed information regarding his having been an active participant in the gang's excesses, even though he did indeed follow a gang, it is decided that he can be released until further notice, and he is therefore released.

Then, detainee John Abraham from Pl. Morningstar appears, about whom it has emerged that he followed the gang all the way to Windsor, but it has not been revealed that he participated in its excesses. Since he is usually a reliable man, it is decided that he can be released until further notice, and he is therefore released.

Detainee Thomas Joseph from Pl. Concordia appears. Since the detainee has not partaken in any serious criminal activity, and since he also suffers from fever and stomach illness, it is decided that for the time being, he can be released, and he is therefore released.

Detainee William Field from Hermitage appears. Regarding his previous testimony and in particular on the basis of the interrogation of the 22nd, he is released.

Detainee Catherine Taylor from Pl. Mount Victory appears. She now admits that she did arrive at Punch from Mt Victory along with the gang, or at least right after the gang. Due to the circumstances, however, it is decided that she can be released for the time being, and she is therefore released.

Detainee Matias Civil from Pl. Mt Victory appears and now admits that he arrived at Punch along with the gang, which he had come across at Mt Victory water mill, so that he had to follow it. Due to the circumstances, it is decided that he, who has contracted scurvy whilst in Arrest, can be released until further notice, during the course of the inquiry. He is therefore released.

Detainee Mary Mapp from Pl. Slob appears. Since the charges against her, regarding her participation in the arson at Slob greathouse, have proved to be indecisive, it is decided that she can be released until further notice, and she is therefore released.

Court [*Folio 117b-118a, notice 214*] adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 25th of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Manager Wilson from Pl. River, born in Ireland, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he was not at home at the plantation River when the destruction took place. As early as on Thursday evening and continuously through the night, he had heard about the unrest in Frederiksted, and he had himself been underway into town but was unable to enter, but the next morning, he nevertheless tried to get his laborers to work. When he did not succeed, because the laborers did not turn up in the cane fields but stayed in the negro village or only ventured up to the road, and when the witness soon after received alarming news about fires in the countryside towards Frederiksted, and when his brother Wilson, from Pl. Entfeldgreen, came over with the message that he himself, Mac Dermott and others in the area had left their properties, at between 9 and 10 o'clock, the witness also found it advisable to remove himself. While the witness had spoken to his laborers, who had come up to the country road between the negro village and the yard in great numbers, about their not turning up for work, he had advised them to be calm, and then a large negro who carried a riding whip in his hand and wore a large red shawl or cloth around his shoulder or waist - the witness has later learned that it was Emanuel from Mt Pleasant - came up to them and mingled with them and with his appearance and, the witness gathers, with his accounts, he caused great commotion amongst the laborers, who had already been agitated since the early morning. The witness wanted to get hold of the negro, but as soon as he sensed that he had been noticed, he ran off into the negro village and vanished there. None of the witness' laborers would tell him who the stranger was. At that time, a considerable number of River's laborers left the plantation in smaller or larger clusters and went out into the country. The witness went to Christiansted and did not return to River before on Monday. On Wednesday, the witness, as all [*Folio 118b-119a, notice 215*] others, stayed in Christiansted, and during the intervening days, in different ways and places, he was part of the corps which rode about. As such, he has not seen how or by whom River was destroyed, but he has to support his statements on what he has heard from the laborers at River. Before he left the plantation, the witness had given the key to the driver and had instructed him to do whatever he could to keep the negroes from burning and destroying, and he thinks that the driver, along with some other laborers, went out to the bridge on Wednesday afternoon and tried to get the gang to walk past, but to no avail, and quickly, the magass stack and the rum cellar were ablaze. The driver has not been able to give the manager very much information. He thinks that he was forced to hide soon after the gang had arrived, when the negroes all over asked for the driver and the best men on the plantation in order to either force them to participate or to harm them. During the gang's first visit, before it continued to Big Fountain, two magass houses were burned, all the magass, the rum cellar, the curing house and part of the works, and later, when the gang returned from Big Fountain and revisited River, it burned the overseer's house, the mule pen and the folds and all the carts. The witness' house was ransacked and plundered and a fire was started, but it went out or was put out, and the witness believes that the smoke from the magass was so strong that it

drove the leaders out again. Whilst there was no gang at River on Thursday, a gang came back again on Friday, and it burned down the hospital and the witness' dwelling, and also, it set fire to the lower part of the works, but was hindered from destroying them completely when a division of planters came in. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Manager M. Finegan from Upper Love, born in Ireland, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He was not at the plantation when it was destroyed. He left it on Wednesday morning at about 11 o'clock, when he had seen that the sugarcane fields at St: Georges were on fire, and he did not return until Sunday morning, where he found that all the buildings were burned to the ground, except a small house which is called the hospital, and where he now lives. As such, he cannot give [*Folio 119b-120a, notice 216*] any testimony from his own experience. When he left the plantation on Wednesday, 27 people were at work cutting¹⁸⁷, and several carts were in use. However, some people had left the plantation already to go out into the country, and according to what the witness has learned since, the laborers stopped working shortly after he had left. According to what he has heard, Harewood /: Holten :/ and William Jones created disturbance by blowing a conch in the negro village, which created unrest. As early as at 6 o'clock in the morning, he had seen detainee James Scott, who is charged for participation in the burning of the greathouse at Upper Love, leave the negro village and go out into the country. During further questioning, he states that detainee Rebecca - a woman who is implicated in the case regarding Miss Roebuck - went around the plantation, bragging about being the one who gave Flemming's son the final beating, which made William Jones exclaim that if he had 3 men or women who were as brave as Rebecca, then he would conquer the island as easily as kissing his own hand. The witness has been told that after the detainee Arnold returned home on Thursday, he bragged about his deeds and called the laborers together and gave them a sort of speech in which he declared that this battle was to last for 7 weeks, and that every laborer should have 50 cents a day. Anyone who worked for less should be beheaded. In the evening or night, he had plotted, along with Mace and another negro, how they should go about it, now that they were being shot at. A woman, who was hiding in a room next door, heard them speak about it. His guardsman Joe Christian has told him that William Jones and James Scott were the first to set fire to his greathouse in the evening. Joseph Petersen is charged with having set fire to the rum cellar on Wednesday evening, whilst George Mace and a couple of others burned the works on Thursday morning. Regarding the 5 people from River who are charged with coming over to U. Love together /: Interrogation 14th of January :/, several people from Upper Love have said that they should have tried to get laborers from U. Love to go out with the gang, and that they set fire to a sugarcane field at U. Love. The driver's wife Frankly and her daughter Henriette and a man by the name of [*Folio 120b-121a, notice 217*] Nathaniel say so. The witness believes that laborers from River partook in the arson of his greathouse. On request, the witness adds that he believes that some goods were stolen and brought home to U. Love, but when the inquiry took place later, there was nothing to find. The witness presumes that the negroes took advantage of the time limit in which they could hand over stolen goods and buried them. Witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

¹⁸⁷ cutting sugar cane

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 26th of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Henry Patrick, laborer at Pl. River, born at Annally, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful, and he is implored to bear in mind which impact his testimony could have, and that he must remember that he is under oath. On request, he then states that he knows John Charles from Lower Love well, and that he saw him at River on Wednesday afternoon when the plantation was set on fire, and that John Charles was the gang's "fireman"¹⁸⁸. During further inquiry, he then states that first, a smaller troop arrived, led by Robert Taysen, but that this troop went straight up to the greathouse through the back door and went inside, where they began to break things and throw household effects out of the window and set fire to them outside. Joseph Parris and John Charles were in the lead of the next division, which the witness keeps calling "the firemen"¹⁸⁹, and this division immediately began setting fire to first the magass stack, and then the rum cellar and the additional parts of the works. John Charles - and Parris - did not start the fires themselves, but gave "strong words of command"¹⁹⁰. The witness could not distinguish who set fire to the magass stack. He saw that it was a little boy who broke the lock to the rum cellar, [*Folio 121b-122a, notice 218*] and that it was Regius from U. Love /: shot :/ who rolled out a barrel of rum, which he opened up and then he set fire to the flowing rum, which then spread to the magass which a large crowd of people had thrown through the door to the rum cellar. The witness cannot say who brought the magass. He noticed Henry Pugland who yelled to Regius that he was not fast enough, and that they did not have enough magass for these large works which they had to finish off so they could continue to Fountain. Down by the works, he also noticed George Callender from Grove Place, who was the one who broke the lock to the allowance cellar from where they rolled out 3 barrels of flour, which they broke open and plundered. The crowd which grabbed flour was from Castle and River and other plantations and was so large that it is difficult for the witness to point out individuals. There were around 3-4 women from Castle, and the witness cannot say that Cathrine Heyliger was worse than anyone else. He did not see her set fire to anything, but she bundled up a lot of flour in a piece of cloth which looked like a sheet or a skirt. Up at the greathouse, he noticed Heatly /: James Harwood :/ who had an ax with which he smashed the furniture. The witness particularly saw him slash away at a cupboard. The witness is certain that William Bastian from Williamsdelight participated. While the witness stood talking to Robert James, about whom some of the River

¹⁸⁸ In the Danish text, the word "fireman" is written in English

¹⁸⁹ In the Danish text, the words "the firemen" are written in English

¹⁹⁰ In the Danish text, the words "strong words of command" are written in English

laborers have told the witness that he was “a quiet Captain who would listen to reason”, to see if he could get him to refrain from destroying the manager’s house, William Bastian came up and took a number of Taysen’s people with him to the back of the house, but, as far as the witness knows, they did not begin to ravage until Taysen arrived, and after that, he would not listen to the witness anymore. He went in from the back, whilst Daniel from Strawberry Hill went up the front steps and broke open the shuttered doors and destroyed them and threw the fragments down into the yard. Lydia from River was inside the house as much as anyone, and she threw household effects and fragments out of the window. Downstairs, the negroes had broken open a barrel of rum which they had taken out of the manager’s cellar, and they set fire to the rum, which flowed out onto the household effects which were thrown and heaped up outside. When the gang had seen the fire burn well outside, they left the house to go to Fountain with the whole gang, and the witness and the stableman Johnny Elskov [*Folio 121b-122a, notice 219*] managed to extinguish the fire. He saw Eliza Bridge on the steps, but the house was already so full that she could not come in, but all the next day, she was busy taking things out of the manager’s house. Since she and her daughter sometimes came and went in the house, the witness did not intervene, even though he is a guardsman, because perhaps she might say that she was trying to salvage what she could for the manager. When the gang had been at Fountain, it came back to haunt River again and set fire to the mule pens and the carts, from where the fire spread to the remaining magass stacks, and also the overseer’s house burned down. At the time, the witness particularly noticed Moses from Glynn, who collected carts, while Janus Mac Kensley from River gave instructions at the overseer’s house, where the witness also saw Joshua Collingmoore, who “gave words of command strongly¹⁹¹”, but who did not himself set things on fire. No gangs were at River on Thursday, and most of the laborers remained calmly at home; only Napoleon or Francis William, who was supposed to have left the Pl. on the 1st of October, but who had not yet gone, disturbed the peace by blowing a conch, just as he had been a conch blower on Wednesday. The witness did not see him up at the manager’s house, and he did not see him start the fire there. On Friday, at around 2 o’clock, another gang came down to River, led by Parris, who rode a horse which belonged to the manager at Jealousy, and also William Barnes from Rust up Twist. They were with a large number of people whom the witness did not know, but most of the negroes from Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/ were there. They started by breaking a number of new molasses barrels which were lying in the yard and they stacked them up by the hospital, which Barnes gave the order to set alight. Magass was carried in from the leftovers from Wednesday. Then, the manager’s house was set on fire. Joshua Collingmoore was up in the belfry where he still was when “the volunteers¹⁹²” came in. He did not want to come down but yelled that they could shoot him where he was, but he managed to slip away. Old Edward England came into the yard with the gang, and he walked up and down with his hands in his pockets, looking around contentedly until he thought of opening the door to the part of the works which had not been burned on Wednesday. At the same time, the greathouse was blazing, and a large number of people came down from there and went to the works which England, who has lived at River [*Folio 123b-124a, notice 220*] for many years, showed them around, and he let them set fire to them, first under at little staircase which leads up to the “coolers”, and then down by the

¹⁹¹ In the Danish text, the words “gave words of command strongly” are written in English

¹⁹² In the Danish text, the words “the volunteers” are written in English

clarifiers. However, the alarm sounded that “the volunteers¹⁹³” were coming. The witness was not further away than a couple of steps, but he dared not intervene. On Wednesday evening, when the carts were burning and the witness had tried to salvage them, Collingmoore had slashed out at him with a saber. On Friday, the witness had also seen Fritz Ballentene from Mt Pleasant, he had an ax in his hand, and now he went into the negro village to get people up in the yard, and on that occasion, he struck Isaac Andreas to the ground. The witness does not know whether it was Thomas Allen and Henry Samuel who brought the gang to River on Thursday, but both Edward and Henry England have said that these were the two who got them to go. Thomas and Henry had come to England’s house and had said that now the blacks had to take care of themselves. The witness also adds that on Wednesday afternoon, he saw both Emilia and Cecilia from Upper Love in the manager’s house, Cecilia was in the kitchen, where she was busy breaking a kettle, and Emilia was in the pantry, where she was throwing foods out of the window. The witness spoke to them, but someone in the crowd hit him over the back. Regarding Janus Percy and the others who walked from River to Upper Love on Friday in order to, he believes, see if they could prevent new gangs from coming to River, the witness has heard that some Upper Love laborers blamed them for having set fire to a sugarcane field, but he does not know anything else about it. The witness’ statement is presented to him point by point, and he repeats that everything is true.

Sam. William from Pl. River, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful, and he is informed in the same way as the previous witness. He states that he was at home at River on Wednesday afternoon when the gang came there, and that he stopped Robert Taysen and asked him to pass River by, for God’s sake, and Robert, who did not seem to be very determined, almost listened to him, but then George Callender and William Bastian ran up to the front and demanded that this plantation was to be burned down, whereupon the mob steered directly towards the greathouse. The witness states that Henry England was the first to hit the house with a stone, yelling “where is the manager, if we get him, we will take his *[Folio 124b-125a, notice 221]* head and make a punchbowl of it¹⁹⁴”. At the same time, they came across Henry Patrick who again tried to convince Robert James, but William Bastian took half of the people and went into the house from the back, and he started the destruction when Robert came into the house with the rest of the mob. When the witness had seen the beginning, and when a pair of Wilson’s black trousers and bed had been thrown out of the window, he went away, crying, towards the magass stacks, which he saw were ablaze. There, he met John Charles from Lower Love and Joseph Parris at the largest magass stack, which they had just set on fire. They looked so wild that the witness became afraid and ran into the negro village, but he came out again a moment later to see who was about, but he was chased back by John Charles and Parris, who wanted to get him, so he did not see anything else that evening, and in particular not what happened when the gang returned from Fountain. When this statement is presented to him, the witness adds that at the same time as he saw John Charles and Parris at the magass stacks, he also saw that Regius from U. Love set fire to the rum cellar, prompted by Henry England, who had only been at the greathouse for a moment and who made sure that things were getting on, and he was here, there

¹⁹³ In the Danish text, the words “the volunteers” are written in English

¹⁹⁴ In the Danish text, the words “where is the manager, if we get him, we will take his head and make a punchbowl of it” are written in English

and everywhere. The witness also adds that it was H. England who got the gang to come to River. Urged by the driver, the witness, along with other laborers from River, had gone out to the country road to see if any gang was approaching and to try to keep them away. There, they met H. England at River's border. He was alone and must have run ahead of the gang to scout whether he would meet any resistance at River. When the gang approached G. Place, he waved with his hand, whereupon it they went to River. The witness further states that H. England had been in the Arrest in Frederiksted right before October for threatening manager Wilson at River, who would not allow him to come to the plantation, because he always stirred up trouble. Then, the witness mostly kept himself in hiding in a sugarcane field, in fear of John Charles and Joseph Parris, except when he saw that there was peace and no danger. On Friday, when the gang was approaching, he was hiding in the outskirts of a field which is situated right below "the Gangway"¹⁹⁵, right by the works. From there, whilst the gang was up at the greathouse, he saw old England, who for a while had walked up and down in the yard with his hands in his pockets and an expression of importance, go into the part of the works which had been spared on Wednesday, and directly after that, a part of the mob came rushing down and entered the works, yelling "where can we best start the fire". England showed them different things [*Folio 125b-126a, notice 222*] in the works, and how he had worked there, and he ended up showing them a little flight of stairs which led up to the coolers, which was a good place to start a fire, and then they eagerly fetched magass, whilst England himself stayed in the works, and the fire was started. However, "the volunteers"¹⁹⁶ arrived, and the witness ran deeper into the sugarcane field. From where the witness was hiding, he was not able to see anything further, and amongst the people who were in the works, he only really noticed England, as it all took place in such a short time, and the people were strangers. The significance of the witness' testimony is once again made clear to the witness, whereupon he affirms his testimony.

Detainee Edward England appears and continues to deny that he went further than to River's yard on Friday, and in particular, he was not inside the works.

Detainee John Charles appears and continues to deny that he was at River on Wednesday afternoon.

Detainee Henry England appears and also denies having been at River on Wednesday afternoon.

Both witnesses maintain their testimony regarding these three detainees, who, however, maintain their denial as stated.

The detainees were led away and the witness stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

¹⁹⁵ In the Danish text, the words "the gangway" are written in English

¹⁹⁶ In the Danish text, the words "the volunteers" are written in English

In 1879, on Friday the 28th of February, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member, Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Attending witnesses were the Commission's scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer Sehested.

Bailiff Sarauw has been required to travel to Christiansted to take care of official business and has therefore been excused.

Information has been received from Frederiksted Police Chambers regarding a laborer from Golden Grove: John, son of Neptune from Envy, who, since the beginning of the inquiry, had been charged with participation in the unrest and who was therefore wanted by the police, had been arrested, and since the Commission was expected to be convened in Frederiksted, he has not been sent up.

Then, the mentioned John appears and states that his name is John Richard, born at Adventure. At the outbreak of the revolt, he lived at Envy. He states that on Wednesday morning, he wanted to go to work, but butcher Andrew Harrigan, who lived at Envy, a black man as the detainee himself, started to talk about that it was no day to go to *[Folio 126b-127a, notice 223]* work, and that the laborers were better off going out walking on the country road, where the other negroes were, because otherwise, they would probably come to the plantation. Then, the detainee walked out to Centerline, where he met a big gathering of negroes at Høgensbro, and they were loud and noisy and blew conches. It was with this swarm that he entered Carlton, where the two soldiers were, and whom the negroes then mistreated. He particularly noticed Clark and John Taylor /: both from Bettys Hope and on the run :/ and detainee Agnes, who, with canes, was beating one of the soldiers, who, fleeing and chased, tried to get to the house's staircase, but was dragged down to the foot of the stairs, where he was beaten. A lot of people participated in the beating, but the detainee cannot say who they were. However, he remembers Mathilda from Manningsbay /: not Mathilda Mc Bean but a woman who has been shot :/. The detainee did not himself throw any stones or in other way participate in the abuse of the soldiers. From Carlton, he went back to Envy and told Harrigan what and whom he had seen at Carlton, but Harrigan did not want to receive his statement. The detainee was henceforth afraid of the negroes and was not part of any gang, but stayed in hiding down by the beach on the day when the gang wreaked havoc on the South Side. When he later heard that Harrigan had claimed that he had participated in the murder at Carlton, and that the participants of the revolt were being shot, he went into hiding, first in the sugarcane fields, and then in the bushes on the North Side hills, where he had kept himself since the middle of October, by the old mill at Moutain /: coopershop :/. He lived off "Sugar apple" and "Saursoup" and other fruits and was afraid to approach other people. A couple of days ago, he left the hill and states that he was on the road which leads to Frederiksted in order to give himself up to the police when he met Officer Sehested at Concordia, who brought him along.

Since the detainee himself has admitted that he was part of the gang which committed the murder of the two soldiers at Carlton on Wednesday morning the 2nd of October, it is not

considered necessary [*Folio 127b-128a, notice 224*] to keep him in custody until his circumstances have been examined, and he is arrested. The verdict is made clear to him, and he is led away.

Christian Larsen from Frederiksted, born in Denmark, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. On request, he states that he, who manages the sales in the rum shop Junghans, was in the shop, behind the counter, on Tuesday the 1st of October of last year. The morning had been quiet, and not until 12 o'clock did the negroes start entering the shop in larger numbers. They spoke loudly and were happy, but they caused no disturbance. The witness also saw and heard that there were negroes amongst them who, on behalf of their manager or their plantation, offered money, he thinks 10 cents, for their pass, but the witness does not know whether any transactions were made, and he did not hear anyone talk about not wanting to work at all anymore or not wanting to work for the previous wages, and he did not hear anyone complain or threaten. However, the witness adds that he was so preoccupied with his job behind the counter that he did not particularly notice their conversations at all. Around 2 o'clock, some disturbance occurred when a man from Mt Pleasant, whom the witness took to be drunk even though he could both walk and stand, came in and threw himself at another negro. When they started to fight and refused to calm down on the witness' request, he moved to the front of the counter, took the drunk man by the nape of the neck, and threw him out. Whilst the witness threw the negro out into the street from the gallery, a Police Officer turned up, and Police Officer Larsen said to the witness that he would deal with the man, whereafter the witness returned to the counter. However, a large crowd of people had gathered around, and the witness does not know exactly how it came about that the drunk man came back into the shop, and also, he does not know how he left the shop again. He heard that the man suddenly started to yell, and he saw that blood was running down his forehead, but he does not know how it happened. When the man and the police and the crowd, which was now hooting and yelling, left the shop, he closed it. On request, he further states that none of the negroes stole or looted inside the shop. [*Folio 128b-129a, notice 225*] They paid for what they drank, as usual, and the witness did not notice anything special, only that, at the last moment, when the drunk man had gone out and the disturbance occurred, it was Joe la Grange who was one of the last ones to leave, and he ripped a flimsy piece of woodwork off the counter when he left, but whether that happened on purpose or by accident, the witness does not know. Before closing up the shop, he took the money which he had earned that day out of the drawer and passed it on to Mrs. Junghans. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

W. H. Brown, a citizen in Frederiksted, born at Mt Steward, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness. On request, he states that he was in his rum shop in Kongensgade for most of the day on Tuesday the 1st of October. During the morning and also after noon, there were many farm laborers in the shop. As they drank, they became loud and lively, and he heard many of them brag about buying their pass today, talking about how much they had to pay for it, but there was nothing in their behavior that gave notice of disturbance. No one talked about not wanting to work anymore or that the wages were not high enough, and he did not hear anything about people who could not acquire their pass in the Police Chambers in order to leave the island. He was in his rum shop when the disturbance occurred in Junghans' which lies across from his shop. The witness saw that the police arrived and that there was a

drunk man, and that the police did not get hold of the drunk man, but that the rabble dragged him away up the street, but the witness considered it a regular squabbling, and he did not leave his rum shop where he stood and was entertained by the incident, as one is. The crowd turned down towards the apothecary where another squabble erupted, which he did not see. From his door, he saw the two mounted Police Officers ride up, and after a while, the crowd came down Dronningensgade and moved towards the Fort. He stayed at his shop, and not until some time had passed did he see the crowd come up Dronningensgade again¹⁹⁷ with pastor Du Bois, the Police Chief and a couple of other gentlemen in front, and the witness closed his shop and followed the crowd, next to Du Bois, and thus came to the edge of town. At the time, the witness was not [*Folio 129b-130a, notice 226*] alarmed, but this changed when the mob, which he had tried to calm down, as had Pastor Du Bois, charged back into town on the instigation of the woman Felitia. During the morning, he had not turned to the Police Chief with any notion that there was any danger and that help was needed. It was only when the crowd turned back into town that he spoke to Police Chief Petersen, who had left the crowd at the edge of town, a bit before Du Bois and the witness, outside the apothecary, about that there was danger, and that if no help arrived from Christiansted, it could become a bad night. The witness believes that the fire started somewhat after 7, and that Kjerulffs's shop was the first to be broken into and the goods strewn on the street, but that the first house which was set on fire was Wood's shop on the corner of Kongensgade. In his opinion, there was no plan for the destruction and there was no ringleader, but it is possible that fires were started at more places. During the evening, the witness noticed several people who played prominent roles, here amongst Samuel Henry and Bottom Belly, whom he is convinced partook in the arson of the Custom House. The witness himself was attacked and beaten so thoroughly by the mob that he had to retreat to the ship Carib. However, they apologized later on and said that they had mistaken him for someone else. From this mob the witness cannot, at the moment, remember anyone else but Joe la Grange and Edwin Potter /: dead :/. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him, and he stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 1st of March, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in Frederiksfors. Both the Commission's members were present.

¹⁹⁷ Crossed out and corrected to "Kongensgade", which is also crossed out

After the Commission have been busy with different examinations and conferences,

William Thomas from Pl: Nicholas /: Fr.P. interrogation of the 2nd of Novbr. :/appears. The detainee repeats his admission that on Tuesday afternoon, he was part of the rabblemob in Frederiksted. He states that he was up by the apothecary, [*Folio 130b-131a, notice 227*] and was about to leave the town, when he fell in with the rabble mob which congregated there. He heard that the Police Chief encouraged people to be calm and go home, but nevertheless, he continued to follow the rabble on its course down Dronningensgade to the Fort. However, he held himself back and did not pull faces at the Police Chief, but after the rabble had broken open the gate to the front yard of the Fort, he went into the yard and was so far up that he came right up to the Arrest's window, where he spoke to detainee Rebecca Rodgers, to whom he said that she should not be there, because she was sitting there, because the mob would set her free. He did use the insult "sons of bitches", but he denies having scolded the police. On the escape from the Fort's yard, he was wounded in the left hip. He then admits that when he was in the Fort's yard, he threw a stone up into the gallery, but he does not know whether it went through the window. The detainee affirms his testimony and adds that the only reason why he took part was curiosity, for he had nothing to complain about.

James Edward Codogan from Pl. Whim /: Fr. P. interrogation of the 31st of October :/ appears. He states that at around 7 or 8 o'clock in the evening, he helped a woman, Sarah Simmon¹⁹⁸, to move her belongings out of town, up to the Catholic churchyard. She stayed there for the rest of the evening and night and all the day Wednesday. He says that a lot of people have seen him there. He also denies having participated in any rioting in the afternoon, and he offers an elaborate explanation as to how he moved about during the afternoon, when the above-mentioned Sarah Simmons and her mother Adriane Simmons and John Simmons are to have seen him. Stands down.

Detainee Francis Bishop from Pl. Mt Steward, born on Barbados /: Fr. P. interrogation of the 23rd of Novbr. :/ He maintains that he was at Hard Labour, to where he went, without really giving any other reason than that "every body was walking"¹⁹⁹, and he did nothing else than ask for the allowance cellar. He did not walk in any gang, but left his place at Mt Steward's border and went down there on his own. Since no further charges have been directed towards the detainee, it is decided that he can be released, [*Folio 131b-132a, notice 228*] and he is thus released.

Detainee Charles Orgis from Pl. Mt Pleas. & Plessens, born on St Martin /: Fred. Po. interrogation of the 31st of October :/. He states that he was only in town until the afternoon. He was part of the crowd up at the edge of town, but when he saw how badly the crowd behaved, not being willing to listen and throwing stones so that the Police Chief and pastor Du Bois had to pull away from the road, he left and went home to Mt Pleasant which he did not leave again. On the road, he met a negro called Johannes whom he told what had happened in town. Additionally, he denies the charges which are put forth against him.

¹⁹⁸ Elsewhere: Simmons

¹⁹⁹ In the Danish text, the words "every body was walking" are written in English

Detainee Johannes William from Pl. Wheel of Fortune, born in Frederiksted, appears. He states that on Tuesday, he had been up at Pl Hope to fetch some laborers, and he was driving a mule cart between Concordia and Wheel of Fortune when he met detainee Orgis, who came out and told him that the negroes were doing rioting “and murder²⁰⁰” in town, and then he continued on his way. The detainee affirms his testimony, and both detainees are led away.

Detainee Joseph Clarke from Plantation Two Brothers, born on Barbados, appears /: Fr. Police interrogation of the 2nd of Novbr :/. He now states that he was not even in town on the Tuesday afternoon in question.

Detainee Charles Orgis appears again. He is enjoined to be truthful and then states that he saw detainee Clarke in the crowd at the edge of town. The detainee was playing up a great deal and was amongst those who were most boisterous and who threw stones so that the Police Chief and the priest had to move away up to a gallery in the nearest house. Clarke’s shirt was bloody at the front, but how he came to be in that state, the detainee does not know. Clarke was still there when the detainee left.

Detainee Clarke then states that he had come down to Harden Gut to fetch a jug of water. When he returned, he came across a crowd of people at the edge of town, and he put down the jug. At the same time, the mules of Two Brothers had been led down to the water to drink, and the crowd began to throw stones at them. The detainee protected the mules and thus came into a squabble with a Christian from Prosperity, whom he hit with a cane which he came upon, [*Folio 132b-133a, notice 229*] whereafter he himself was hit in the head with a stone, so he bled. The spectacle, at least his spectacle, was thus not directed towards the priest or the Police Chief, whom he did not see, and he did not himself hear that the Police Chief asked for his name, but he has heard that it has been said. He did not follow the crowd into town, as his head hurt so much, but he went home to Two Brothers, where he stayed.

Detainee Orgis claims that it is not possible that Clarke did not see the priest and the Police Chief who were standing by the well, speaking to the crowd. Both detainees were led away.

Detainee William Robertson from Pl. Manningsbay, born at Morningstar /: F. P. Inter. of the 1st of Novbr., the 14th, 15th and 16th of Novbr :/. He states that on Tuesday the 1st of October, he had been out visiting his sister at Pl. Lt la Grange and from there he returned to town, where he met a great crowd of people outside the Fort. At first, it was not clear to him, but he quickly realized that they were throwing stones at the Fort. The detainee did not himself throw any stones and did not enter the Fort's yard, but he kept himself over by Controlleur Birch’s house. The detainee was not there for long before planter Fontaine came riding in over the bridge from La Grange. He rode quite far into the rabble without being attacked, but then he was surrounded by the rabble who, tightly packed from both sides, swarmed him, but the detainee cannot say how he fell from the horse, and he again denies having thrown any stones or conches at him. The detainee might well have quarreled with Samuel John about who struck Fountain to the

²⁰⁰ In the Danish text, the words “and murder” are written in English

ground, which Samuel John accused the detainee of doing, but he continues to deny having pursued Samuel John. Led away.

Detainee Richard Lowden from Pl. Two Brothers, born on Barbados /: Fr. P. Interr. of the 14th, 15th and 16th of Novbr. :/ appears and maintains the testimony which he gave at the Police Court, in which he was in the Fort's yard when Planter Fountain was attacked, and where he saw that William Robertson struck him off the horse with a conch. Led away.

Detainee Geroge Henry from Pl. Spratholes²⁰¹, born the same place /: Fred. P. Interr. of the 30th of Octbr. :/ appears. He admits that he was in the yard where tailor Dumpierre lives, as his sister [*Folio 133b-134a, notice 230*] also lives there, but he denies all other charges. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph. Rosenstand

C. Sarauw

In 1879, on Wednesday the 5th of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in Frederiksfors. Both the Commission's members were present.

Detainee Emanuel Jacob from Pl. Prosperity, born at Betsys Jewill /: Fr. Policeinterr. of the 7th and 16th of Novbr. :/ appears. He states that it was 6 o'clock in the afternoon when he came in, when he heard unrest in the town. He met the rabble in Kongensgade outside Junghans rum shop, from where they wanted a barrel or a (...) ²⁰², from which they drank. From there, the swarm, of which the detainee was now part, went down to Wallace's shop, which they broke open. The detainee saw that Joe la Grange had something in his hand, but he did not know what it was, and Joe la Grange did not allow just anyone into the shop, from where Joe la Grange and Emanuel /: From Mt Pleasant :/ immediately led the mob on "on a round of the town". Thus, they came to Police Officer Jackson's house, which was destroyed. When the crowd went on from there, it came across Bailiff Sarauw, and the detainee claims that it was Samuel Henry, Party, and Emanuel, who struck him. The detainee himself and a lighter-skinned man whom he does not know yelled back at them and followed the Bailiff home. When he returned from there back to the crowd, Kjerulff's shop, next to Jane Jackson's, was broken into, and the goods were on fire in the street, and the crowd had already left the place, so the detainee did not come across them again until on the square, where they shortly after set fire to shopkeeper Lund's goods and Kjerulff's other shop which was there.

²⁰¹ Sprat Hall?

²⁰² Missing or unintelligible

When the detainee came down there, he was attacked by Samuel Henry and Daniel Benjamin, because he had opposed their striking the Bailiff, and S. Henry hit him with a cane, whilst Daniel Benjamin stabbed him in the leg with a saber. The detainee then wanted to walk to Prosperity, but a bit further down the street, he met a little boy Andreas /: shot in the leg :/ who gave him a wallet, in which there was \$7 and 5 cts, which the detainee took and then went home. The detainee continues to deny those statements which incriminate him, and he claims that he was not in town when Robinson's house was attacked and he did not take part in it. He met John Emanuel, the witness who counter-claims him, outside John Moore's shop, when he was leaving town. John Emanuel had a roll of rope in his hand, and the detainee warned him to make sure that no one saw it. [*Folio 134b-135a, notice 231*]

Detainee Daniel Benjamin from Big Fountain appears and repeats his previously given testimony /: 13th of December :/ that he was at Mt Steward after the fire had broken out in Frederiksted, and therefore he was not in town when the Bailiff tried to calm down the negroes, and it was much later that he and the previous detainee met each other. He did not stab the detainee on purpose, and it was not with a saber but with a little iron cane which he had found on the road. At the time, detainee Jacob came from the area of the apothecary, and no one talked about who had struck the Bailiff, an incident which the detainee did not know anything about. The detainee went back home again directly after, and was thus not in town on Wednesday morning.

Detainee Emanuel Jacob maintains his statement and adds that he did not do anything illegal until the following day, on Thursday, when Thomas Graydon forced him to open up the allowance cellar at Mt Pellier.

The detainees are led away.

Detainee Francis Harrison /: F. P. Interr. of the 16th of Novbr. :/ appears. He now states that he had seen the fires in town from Prosperity whereupon he walked into town, where he stood quite calmly on the square until approximately 3 o'clock in the morning amongst a whole lot of other negroes amongst whom he did not know anyone. At the time, the buildings on the square had already burned, and he kept away from places where there was fire, because he knew that it could cause trouble²⁰³. On Thursday, he followed the Northside gang from Prosperity to Brookhill, and no harm was done on the way other than that the allowance cellar at Brookhill was broken open. It was "colonel Peter" - the detainee does not know his name - alongside a tall fellow called Jacob, who entered Prosperity and brought people out from there. They forced almost all the laborers except the guardsman and the driver, the latter had hidden in time. When "Colonel Peter's" gang reached Prosperity, it consisted of approximately 30 men. Detainee led away.

Meeting adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

²⁰³ The Danish test says "...bringe folk i forlegenhed", meaning "embarrassment", "trouble" or "inconvenience"

In 1879, on Thursday the 6th of March, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and seated in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Principal Dendtler and Police Officer Anker. [*Folio 135b-136a, notice 232*]

Because of business elsewhere, Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is not present.

Marcelin Williams, cobbler, 42 years old, born on St Thomas, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful.

Detainee Daniel Benjamin appears before him. He then states that on the evening of the 1st of October, at approximately 7 o'clock, he saw the detainee in the mob of rebels to whom Bailiff Sarauw spoke, but he did not see that he partook in the striking of Bailiff Sarauw or that he did anything else apart from being in the crowd.

The detainee continues to assure that he did not turn up until later, after he had seen the fire from Mt Steward and came into town. Until then, he was with his wife Catherine Benjamin at Mt Steward.

Witness Williams is sure that he is not mistaken, and he affirms his testimony after having it presented to him, whilst the detainee believes that the witness does not know him, since he does not even know the witness. Witness stands down and detainee led away.

Catherine Frederiks from this town has been summoned and appears, and she repeats the testimony which she gave in the police interrogation on the 15th of October regarding detainee Lazarus Hatchett's testimony, adding that the incident took place in the morning, at approximately 10-11 o'clock. Particularly, she repeats that the detainee said that he had taken part in breaking into Moore's shop. Detainee Lazarus Hatchett appears and maintains his denial of having said the aforementioned.

The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Rebecca Goskin from the town Frederiksted, born at Pl. Mountain, appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She states that /: cf. Interr. of the 10th of Decbr :/ detainee Hatchett, who is her nephew, came and knocked on her door during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday - the 1st and 2nd of October. She has a room upstairs which is inhabited by Thomas Hatchett, whom she asked to look out of the window, and it was the detainee alongside two other men. They came into Hatchett's room and drank water and stayed there for approximately half an hour and then left again. The witness tugged at his clothes several times, signaling that he ought to stay, [*Folio 136b-137a, notice 233*] but she dared not speak to him herself, in front of the others. The detainee's clothes did not look like he had been out in the tumult all night. This was at the time when the petroleum house at the Fort burned, but she did not see the fire until after the detainee had arrived, so she does not

presume that he was present there. He did not speak of what he had been doing, and when the witness asked why he was in town, he answered that everyone was coming to town.

The detainee cannot object to the accuracy of the witness' testimony. The entire lower part of town was in flames when he came in, and he thus has to admit that it was far earlier than he has previously stated. Of the two men, detainee David Cameron was the one, but the detainee cannot say who the other one was.

The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Detainee David Cameron appears and says that he was already in Hatchett's house when detainee Lazarus arrived there. With him was Barney /: Abraham George :/ and James Edward. He did not notice detainee Lazarus' aunt. When Lazarus left the house, he stayed, and he does not know what happened to Lazarus later.

Detainee Lazarus states that he met David Cameron outside the door, and when he arrived, he had not been inside the house yet. Both detainees are led away.

Tailor Henry Dumpiere²⁰⁴, from this town, born at Høgensborg, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that the house in Dronningensgade, where he had his tailor shop, was burned down during the night of the 1st and 2nd of October. He was not himself present or in the vicinity, so he cannot say anything about it from his own experience, but he has been told that it was detainee George Henry who broke his shop open and destroyed his sewing machines. One of the detainee's sisters lives in the yard. He further states that he lived nearby the place where Kjerulff had his shop, which was the first to be broken into. In his estimate, it was probably a bit later than 7, and he says that the rabble probably ransacked the shop and set fire to the goods which had been strewn outside, but that they not only did not set fire to the place itself, but that when the fire outside alighted the shop, they put it out and closed the doors etc.²⁰⁵ The witness stood at his window and watched it. He estimates that there were more than 300 negroes, but he did not recognize anyone in particular. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down. [*Folio 137b-138a, notice 234*]

Theophilus Hodge from Pl. Two Brothers appears /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 22nd of November :/. The detainee vehemently denies that he had an ax attached to a cane. The circumstances taken into consideration it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is thus released until further notice.

Detainee Thomas Jearwood from Pl. Two Brothers /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 23rd of November :/. The detainee states that he was working as a cartman at Two Brothers until after 5 o'clock in the afternoon, when he heard about the commotion in town. He went into town and straight down Dronningensgade where he came across a large number of negroes spread out in the grass

²⁰⁴ Elsewhere: Dumpierre

²⁰⁵ This sentence is somewhat unclear

area. At the time, the attack on the Fort had already taken place, and the detainee had heard the shooting when he was out at Two Brothers.

Detainee William Robertson appears and says that he only meant to state that he saw detainee Jearwood amongst the other negroes, but that he did not see him do anything.

After what has emerged, it is found that detainee Jearwood can be released, and he is thus released until further notice.

Detainee Frederik Clausen /: Fr. P. Interr. of the 15th of Nobr. :/. He states that on Tuesday afternoon, he had been sent to Hope to bring laborers down to Wheel of Fortune, so it was about evening time when he returned home. He went into town to buy something to eat. When he went down Dronningensgade, a mob came up behind him, and he clearly heard 3 conches being blown. He himself had no conch, neither then nor later during the evening. On the contrary, he ran away from the mob.

Detainee Joseph Allen from Pl. Castle /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 23rd of Novbr. :/. He further states that it was at the well at La Grange yard that he was hit by a shot. When he felt that it was not advisable to be in town, he had gone to that area. Regarding what he is to have said at the plantation, he states that it was when the manager said that he would send him in, because he had been shot, and the other negroes laughed at him, and then he answered that many others would be shot more easily than him. The circumstances taken into consideration, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is thus released until further notice.

Saddler Thomas Gerard appears and adds to his previous testimony that he does not himself know detainee Clausen, but that in his follow there was a girl around 12-13 years of age, the daughter of planter Hinckson from plant. Wheel of Fortune, and she knew the detainee and spoke to him, but without [*Folio 138b-139b, notice 235*] his answering her. She even said that Frederik was blowing the plantation's conch.

The detainee still denies that he blew a conch and he says that he neither heard nor saw Hingson's²⁰⁶ daughter, and he says that at plantation Wheel of Fortune, a conch is not used, but a bell. Witness stands down.

Detainee Johannes Johne /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 2nd of Novbr. :/ appears. He continues to deny that he was in rum shopholder Flynn's yard, which he would have passed on his way up to the Catholic church. He states that when he came in from Butlersbay, Mrs. Lund's house was on fire, and regarding the mentioned clock, he explains that he met a woman who was happy that she henceforth would know what the time was because she had been given a clock which had been taken from shopkeeper Lund. Since shopkeeper Lund lives with one of the detainee's nieces, Judith Carroll, he found it right to take the clock from the woman, and he gave it to Judith. The detainee's woman, Sally Parson, has said to him that the next day, she had picked up items in the streets which belonged to Lund. The detainee certainly did not steal them from Lund's shop, and he maintains that he did not lay hands on any man's property. Led away.

²⁰⁶ Elsewhere: Hinckson

Hezekiah Lloyd from Pl. Reine /: cf. Fr. Police Interr. of the 23rd of Novbr :/ appears and maintains that when he wanted to go home in the afternoon, he came across a mob outside town, and there he received a blow to the head and thereafter, he went home. He claims that he did not go into town later, and he was not at U. Love, participating in excesses.

Police Officer Lindholm appears. After the detainee has described the place where he met Lindholm, between Mt Pleasant and G. Place, in more detail, he states that on the mentioned road, he met several people, but he does not know who they were. The detainee is to have been in town later during the evening, but the witness cannot say whether he can support this statement.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Laurence Frazer /: Fr. P. Interr. of the 22nd of Novbr :/. Regarding the detainee's statement about having bought the hat in Christiansted, Police Officer Lindholm states that Samuel Boins from Mt Pleasant has said to him that he saw the detainee come home to Mt Pleasant from Frederiksted on the fireburn night with two new felt hats on his head.

The detainee maintains his claim that he bought the hats and had the coat sewn. Stands down. *[Folio 139b-140a, notice 236]* Police Officer Lindholm stands down.

Detainee Joseph Clarke from Two Brothers appears, and due to the circumstances, he is released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 7th of March, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Principal Dendtler and Police Officer Anker.

Commissarius remarks that Commission member Bailiff Sarauw has notified that he is unable to be present due to other business.

Information has been given to the police in Frederiksted regarding a mason, Frederik William, who works at Carlton, and who has informed that a man at Carlton has said that a knife, which he has, is the knife which was used to cut off the soldiers' ears.

William Frederik, a mason, appears and states that about a month ago, a laborer at Carlton, William Hurley, had shown him a knife and bragged that it was the knife which had cut the ears off the soldiers, and also, he continuously bragged, without saying it directly, that he himself - Hurley - was the one who had wielded the knife. The witness warned him against speaking like that, but William Hurley had continued to do so, so the witness presumes that there must be

some truth to it. A while ago, Hurley forgot the knife at the well, and it was picked up by another laborer, who has since passed it on to the witness as he - due to a squabble - wanted to inform on Hurley.

Due to the aforementioned, arrangements are made to arrest William Hurley and Halfmann, whose actual name has turned out to be George Knot.

Commissarius remarks that he had sent those 17 detainees from St Croix who had been sent up from Frederiksted some time ago, and who either individually or at least essentially were present during the riots in Frederiksted town, to Frederiksfort, and therefore it will be difficult to carry out the inquiries in the arrest house. On the same occasion, 10 detainees, who were placed in Frederiksfort and who are charged either individually or at least essentially with participation in the arson in the country, were placed in the arrest house. [*Folio 140b-141a, notice 237*]

Thereafter, at 12 o'clock, the inquiry commences with both of the Commission's members present.

Sarah Simmons, from this town, born in the same place, appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. On request, she states that she lived in the house in Kongensgade where John Moore had his shop. In the evening, after the rabble had started to break open the shops and set fire to the goods outside, she moved her belongings, first to her mother's house in Dronningensgade and later, partly, to the Catholic churchyard. In her mother's house, she met detainee James Codogan, who is a close acquaintance of both herself and her mother. She had a swollen finger and her arm was in a bandage, but she helped moving as well as she could. Then she stayed at the churchyard all night until the morning, after the military had entered the town. The witness is absolutely sure of this and affirms her testimony.

Then Adriane Simmons, from this town, appears. She is enjoined as the previous witness. On request, she states that James Cadogan²⁰⁷, whom she knows well and who calls her "Comadro" was with her on Tuesday evening and night from 7 o'clock or, more precisely, from the time when the rabble demolished Police Officer Jackson's house. Around that time, he came to the witness' house and advised her to be careful and watch out, because the negroes were bad. She had a swollen finger and therefore her right arm was in a bandage. He first helped move the witness' daughter Sarah Simmen's²⁰⁸ belongings to the witness' yard, and later, when the belongings were moved up to the Catholic churchyard, he offered to guard them. When they were finished moving, the witness herself went up to the churchyard where she met James Cadogan with whom she was with all through the night until the next morning. The only time he was out of her sight was when the detainee left her house, which is situated at the end of Dronningensgade, and went to her daughter's house, but he was (...) ²⁰⁹gone for such a short while that the witness does not consider it possible that he could have anything to do with Moore's P(...)ten²¹⁰. Also, she does not think that he would cause trouble, for later, in her street,

²⁰⁷ Elsewhere: Codogan and Codegan

²⁰⁸ Simmons

²⁰⁹ Missing or unintelligible

²¹⁰ Missing or unintelligible

another negro gave him two blows over the neck because he would not yell “our side²¹¹”. She believes that Jane Lancaster has an old [*Folio 141b-142a, notice 238*] issue with the detainee because once, when he was a guardsman at Lt. la Grange, he made a commotion because Jane Lancaster’s boy had cut sugarcane. The witness affirms her testimony.

Mary Reilly, the previous witness’ wife²¹², has been summoned and appears. She is enjoined as the previous witness. She states that she, who was not well, was at home in her husband’s house in Bjersegaden on Tuesday evening. She had her belongings moved up to the Catholic churchyard, and she also went up there herself, and she saw James Cadogan who was there all night. She was also there for a long while before her husband, who, in her estimate, did not arrive until the early morning. The witness affirms her testimony.

Frances Rodgers, who is an attendant guard at Sandy Point but who lives in this town, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. On request, he states that on Tuesday night, at around 12 o’clock, he saw James Cadogan in the Catholic churchyard. The witness does not know whether Codogan had been seen in town before or after. The witness affirms his testimony.

John Simmons, cooper, 23 years old, from this town, has been summoned and appears. He is married to Sarah Simmons. He is enjoined as the previous witness. In concurrence with the witnesses Adian and Sarah Simmons, with whom he moved up to the churchyard, he states that James Codogan was there all night. The witness affirms his testimony.

All witness testimonies are presented to them again and witness Mary Reilly adds that two of Moore’s wagons were brought up to the Moravian Brothers’ Schoolhouse during the night. In the morning, some negroes, despite the witness’ pleas, pulled the wagons out and broke one of them and pulled off with the other one and threw it into the fire at Robert Flynn’s house. She is quite certain that Codogan was not with them, because at the time, he was at the churchyard, and she is also quite certain that Jane Lancaster was not there. [*Folio 142b-143a, notice 239*] Once more enjoined, the witnesses then affirm their testimonies and they stand down.

Detainee Paul Job from Pl. Punch /: Sent down from Christiansted :/ appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released at least for the time being, and he is thus released.

Detainee Christian Poulsen from Pl. Concordia (Sent down from Christiansted) appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released at least for the time being, and he is thus released.

Detainee Peter William from Goodhope; sent down from Christiansted. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released at least for the time being, and he is thus released.

²¹¹ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

²¹² This does not quite make sense, as the previous witness was Adriane Simmons, and before her, Jane Simmons

Detainee Cancer Kenny appears. Sent down from Christiansted.

Peter William, fisherman from this town, has been summoned and appears. He states that he was at Police Officer Jackson's house when the gang was there for the second time and tried to set fire to the house. He saw the detainee there, but he did not see him do anything. The witness denies having been there along with John Emanuel /: Bigfoot Manuel :/. He did not see the detainee follow the gang onwards.

The detainee admits that he was present the second time the gang was at Jackson's house, because he was passing and was halted. He did not do anything. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released at least for the time being, and he is released until further notice.

William Hurley from Pl. Carlton, born on Barbados, appears. He has been arrested because of what emerged this morning. Now, he states that the knife in question was one which his wife had found on the pasture by the negro village. A man named Francis had told him that John Harley /: shot at the court martial because of the goings-on at Carlton :/ had once told him that he ought to find the knife, because it was the one which he [*Folio 143b-144a, notice 240*] - John Charles - had used to kill the soldiers and which he had used to cut off their ears. The detainee has also heard talk at the plantation about him having a knife which had been used to cut off the ears of the soldiers, but he denies having bragged about it. He states that on the morning when the murders at Carlton took place, as during the entire riot, he had a bad foot and could not walk anywhere, and thus he did not even leave the negro houses when the soldiers were killed up in the yard. The detainee is led to the arrest.

Then Georg Knot, called Halfmann, from Pl. Carlton /: cf. interrogation of the 14th of February :/, appears. He states that after the soldiers had been abused at Carlton and were lying in the yard, he was given an order by a 2. class driver to lift the soldiers up into the cart and remove them from the planter yard. He thus took part in putting the two soldiers, who were not yet quite dead, but close, up into a cart, which he then helped to pull up to the road, walking between the handles. He could therefore not have been behind the cart or had a cane in his hand and he did not in any way mistreat the soldiers. He and the others immediately walked back with the cart, and he had not seen anyone mistreat the soldiers after they had been laid on the road. The detainee is placed in the arrest for the time being.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Saturday the 8th of March, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

Catherine Benjamin, detainee Daniel Benjamin's wife, from Mt Steward, has been summoned and appears. On request, she states that her husband Daniel Benjamin was with her at Mt Steward until at around 6 o'clock in the afternoon of the 1st of October, and then he left Mt Steward and went to town, as the witness first states, to help at the fireburn. When faced with the fact that at the time, there was no fireburn, she cannot state further as to what time it was [*Folio 144b-145a, notice 214*] that he left or whether the town was on fire at the time, but she is certain that when he came back home during the night and woke her up, he told her that he had wanted to help, but that the fire was too strong for any help. It was still dark when he came back.

Detainee Daniel Benjamin appears and maintains that he saw the fire from Mt Steward before he walked to town. Witness Catherine Benjamin is thereafter unsure regarding her testimony.

After what has emerged, it is found that the detainee can be released at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee James Cadogan from Pl. Whim appears. After the testimonies regarding the detainee which came forth yesterday, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is therefore released until further notice.

Isaac Nathan has been summoned and appears, and after being thoroughly enjoined, he repeats his testimony from the police interrogation of the 30th of October regarding the testimony of detainee Charles Orgis. He further states that he was standing on the wharf, busy loading a boat with sugar, when the mob came from Strandgade, from the hospital down to the Fort, where it converged with mobs which came from other streets. From where he was standing, he saw detainee Orgis, who had a number of stones under his arm, and he threw stones towards the Fort, and the witness noticed that nearly every stone he threw, hit the bell. The detainee was standing in the street right in front of the bell. When the rabble dispersed somewhat after having been forced away from the Fort, the witness, who had pushed the boat away from the wharf and had boarded the "Carib", came back and was in his house when Orgis passed, on the same day, and as far as the witness heard, his wife told him what had happened, and how the woman Felitia had been wounded. The witness does not know whether Orgis then left the town, but he is certain that he knows what he has stated.

Detainee Charles Orgis appears and continues to claim that he left the mob and the town up by the well, that is, before the attack on the Fort. He [*Folio 145b-146a, notice 242*] did not speak with Nathan's wife on that day, but the witness, standing right in front of the detainee, maintains his testimony. Led away.

During closer interrogation, the witness then states, regarding detainee Caroline David /: Interrogation of the 13th and 30th of January :/, that he was the one who informed on her to the police. He did not see her in the rabble mob at the Fort. However, he saw her in the evening, sometime after 10, at Wood's shop at the corner of Kongensgade and Torvegaden, when the shop was broken open and the goods were on fire in the street. She was very loud and busy in the crowd, but the witness cannot give information of any particular deed which she did. When the witness, who went down Strandgade, walked past, he heard her yell "There goes Isaac Nathan". When the witness, who had been inside Major Moore's house, trying to salvage and

move some things, passed Reuter's corner, further up the street, with a bundle on his shoulders, he saw Caroline David in the crowd again, and again she mentioned his name. The witness walked up to his house, a bit further up Kongensgade, but on second thoughts, he found that the things he was carrying would perhaps not be safe in the house, and he brought them aboard on the "Carib", like he later also brought his wife and his own possessions out of the house and on board the "Carib". When the witness came to his house the next morning, he found it broken into, and half of the door had been thrown out on the street. People in the neighborhood told him that there had been a rabble mob who, calling his name, had broken open his house, which was empty, and they had ravaged there. The neighbors did not mention that Caroline David had been there, but from what he had seen and heard earlier that night, he deduced that she was the one who led a mob up there to look for the things he had salvaged for Major Moore.

Caroline David appears and denies having seen the witness during the night or before he came walking up to Two Brothers on Wednesday morning, when Two Brothers' laborers started to throw stones at him, as he had a gun in his hand. At that time, the soldiers had come to town. She was not present at the plunder of Wood's shop, but she was at Reuter's corner until the fire was so close that the aforementioned salvaging was carried out and lasted all morning [*Folio 146b-147a, notice 243*]. She did not see and even less speak to the witness, and she does not know where he lives, so she did not participate in the destruction of his house.

The witness affirms his testimony, adding that the laborers at Two Brothers would not have thrown stones at him if the detainee had not been there and had yelled his name, and he then stands down.

Detainee is led away.

Manager Thomas Herort, born in Ireland, does not know his age, has been summoned. When asked about the 3 detainees from Wheel of Fortune, Christian Joseph, Michael Frederik, and Johanne William /: cf. F. P. Interr. of the 4th of Novbr :/, he elaborates on the charges against them in that it was on the Wednesday, at the same time as the gang was at Wheel of Fortune and burned it, that the three detainees broke into the rum cellar and stole rum. Regarding detainee Johanne William, he further states that on Thursday, this detainee left Wheel of Fortune up the country road alongside several others in order to get a gang to return to Wheel of Fortune to burn the greathouse, which had been spared on Wednesday, but when shots were fired at Carlton, they became afraid and went back home. Regarding detainee Johannes William, he states that on Wednesday, when guardsman John Griffit wanted to go to Two Brothers to deliver (...) ²¹³ the information that the gang was coming to Wheel of Fortune, the guardsman stopped and would not let him continue. Regarding detainee Benjamin Ford, the witness adds to the testimony which he gave on the 23rd of November, that according to what he has heard and in particular what James H. Babtist has told him, Benjamin Ford was at the front of the rabble down by the Fort and was particularly active in tearing down the gate. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

²¹³ Missing or unintelligible

William Thomas Boins, driver at Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens, born on Barbados, has been summoned. Severely enjoined, he states, in answer to the questions which are put to him, that 1. He does not know when detainee Charles Orgis came home on Tuesday evening and 2. That he did not see or hear when detainee Laurence Frazer came home and 3. That on Thursday morning, a gang came through Grove Place to Mt Pleasant from up north. In the gang, he only knew detainee Harriet James. 4. That he does not [*Folio 147b-148a, notice 244*] know anything about detainee John Henry Green's foot on the Tuesday or the following night. He had not seen Green for 14 days, as he had been with his woman at Enfjeldgreen. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Samuel Boins from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. After having been enjoined to be truthful in the usual manner, the witness states that on Wednesday morning on the 2nd of October, about half an hour after "turn out time"²¹⁴, he was standing on the road when he saw detainee Lawrence Frazer come home. Frazer had a sugar ax fastened to a cane in his hand, a new knife in his belt, a piece of red cloth for his neck and a new felt hat on his head, on top of his own. The witness could see that he also had several items under his shirt, on the chest, but he does not know what it was. A girl - Sarah Blade - who was in fellowship with the witness, made fun of his hat and asked him how things were in town. To this he answered something like that they had everything sorted, and he added that he had only come home to "recruit" himself, and that he had to get back to town again. A young man, John Standfort, was also present. The witness adds that the hat which was found in the detainee's house was the same as the one which he came back from town with, but the detainee has told him that he swapped hats with a man up in Christiansted.

Detainee Lawrence Frazer appears and states that he got the mentioned knife from Robert Isaac with whom he was in town. The hat was Robert Isaac's, and the detainee did not have an ax. The clothes which he wore on his chest were clothes which he had bought for a jacket. He did not have a cloth around his neck, and he did not say the things which the witness states. He left the town on Tuesday evening, and he spent the night on the country road.

Witness Samuel Boins adds that all the negroes who called themselves Captains during the unrest in Frederiksted that night had a red piece of cloth around their neck. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed along with an assurance that he is ready to swear it under oath, whereafter he stands down and the detainee is led away.

Sarah Person, from this town, appears. On request, she states that the shop goods which had been [*Folio 148b-149a, notice 245*] found in her house were items which she had found near her door on the morning after the fire, and she had picked them up. Regarding Johannes John, she states that she did not see him until around 9-10 o'clock, when he had just returned from Butlersbay, whereafter he went to see his wife and children. How long it took before he came back, she cannot say. At the time when the rabble wanted to burn down Police Officer Borch's place and the neighbors begged for it, Johannes was there and tried to save it. When the detainee then said that he would go down to Moore's shop - the detainee was Mrs. Moore's coachman -

²¹⁴ In the Danish text, the words "turn out turn" are written in English

the witness tried to stop him. But he went out, and the witness does not know where he went. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Thomas Hatchett from Frederiksted, born in Christiansted, 36 years old, belonging to the Moravian Brother's Church, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful, whereafter he, on request, states that he believes that the time was around 10-11 when Lazarus Hatchet /: see the 6th :/ came and wanted to go down to his aunt's and thus the witness' room. Directly after, David Cameron arrived, but apart from that, the witness cannot state what happened to them. When people handed out water on Tuesday afternoon, as explained several times during the inquiry, the negroes who had chased Samuel John out into the Lagoon, approximately 30-40 people, were there. The witness noticed Joe la Grange, Samuel Henry and William Robison. However, he cannot say whether Emauel was amongst them. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Isaac Simmons from Carlton, born at Carlton, 25 years old, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined in the usual way and then states as follows. Planter Skeoch gave him orders to remove the corpses of the two soldiers which were lying in Carlton yard and place them on the country road, as the negroes continuously threatened to burn the plantation. The witness got them onto a cart. The one soldier was already dead, the other could move a bit, but rattled in the throat. Halfmann was between the bars of the cart. The witness was behind, and on the way out of the yard, Halfmann did not [*Folio 149b-150a, notice 246*] hit or mistreat any of the soldiers. However, John Charles /: who was shot :/hit the one who was moving several times. At the side of the road, the witness pulled the soldiers out of the cart and laid them as gently as possible on the road, while someone yelled that they should be thrown out like manure, and others yelled that all drivers and overseers should be treated the same way. The witness did not dare to stay - he is the driver of a 2. class gang²¹⁵ - but he pulled the cart away, so he did not see whether anyone mistreated the soldiers' corpses by the road. On the plantation, the witness has heard William Hurley speak braggingly about the knife which he had, that it had cut the ears off the soldiers, but as far as the witness knows, Hurley found the knife afterwards, and he does not even know if it was John Charles'. The witness did not see Hurley during the affair at Carlton; supposedly, he had a bad foot. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

After what has emerged, there is no further cause for keeping George Hatchett's /: Halfmann's :/ person in arrest, and due to the circumstances, it is decided that it is not necessary to place William Hurley under arrest.

Meeting adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

²¹⁵ labor gang

In 1879, on Wednesday the 12th of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is unable to attend because of business in Frederiksted. Supreme Judge Rosenstand remarks that since he returned from Frederiksted two days ago, he has been occupied by business.

Detainee Thomas Edward from Pl. Punch appears. Since nothing further has been brought forth against the detainee apart from that he took flour from the allowance cellar when the gang was at Punch, it is found that he can be released, at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Ferdinand James [*Folio 150b-151a, notice 247*] from Pl. River about whom it is informed that he has taken advantage of the opportunity to steal rum and presumably other things. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released, at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee John P(...)ffle²¹⁶ from Pl. Lower Love, born on Tortola, about whom it is informed that he went with the gang from L. Love. When the detainee, who is an elderly person and otherwise characterized as being a good-natured, somewhat dim person, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Ludvig Richardson from Pl. La Reine appears. He admits that at Glynn, he rang the bell for the gang, but due to the circumstances, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Benjamin Allen from Orange Grove, born on St: Kitts, 25 years old /: cf. interrogation of the 4th of January :/ appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Oxeline Williams from Work & Rest, a daughter of the driver there, appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, who was part of a gang which was inside Annashope greathouse, can, at least for the time being, be released, and she is released until further notice.

Detainee Thomas Edward from Pl. U. Love, born on Tortola, appears. He is charged with complicity in the attack on Julia Robuck²¹⁷, but has not otherwise participated in the riots. He states that on the morning in question - he does not remember if it was on Thursday or Friday - Miss Robuck walked around the negro village to find out something about the things which had been taken from her house after the rebels had been at the plantation on Wednesday, and on the

²¹⁶ Presumably John Peiffle/Priffle

²¹⁷ Elsewhere: Roebuck

way from “the market²¹⁸” up to Rebecca Pedro’s house, where she had sought refuge, she passed the detainee’s door, and she scolded, saying that the people had taken her things, and the detainee responded by saying to her that she should not say things like that - even though the accusations were not directed at him, personally. When she repeated the accusation, the detainee, who was sitting on his pig’s trough outside the door, did not get up, and when she said that they were all “a damned set of [*Folio 151b-150a, notice 248*] thieves²¹⁹”, he struck her lightly with a tamarind twig which he had in his hand. Miss Roebuck continued on her way, and the detainee did not participate in the attack in which she was mistreated. After further interrogation, the detainee states that he - he thinks it was on Friday - saw a small crowd of laborers from River go around Upper Love up on the read to Jealousy “Gut”; they were not in the negro village, and the detainee did not see whether they set fire to a sugarcane field or if they did anything at all at Upper Love. Regarding detainee Rebecca Frederik from U. Love, he states that she was more or less not at home at the plantation at all during the unrest, but was “walking²²⁰” almost all the time. When the last part of his testimony is presented to him, the detainee adds that he is almost certain that it is not true when it is said that these people from River made a woman with a wooden leg, Henrietta, go along with them, and he does not believe that they toppled over the puncheon of water in the negro village which was placed there in order to put out the fire. There was, quite rightly, a puncheon in the negro village, but there was no water in it. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Cecilia Samuel from Upper Love appears. She also claims that Joe King came in to U. Love negro village on Wednesday and forced her, Emilie, Isabella, and Molly to go to River, when the gang came from Grove Place. He also maintains that she was not up in the manager’s house but only in the kitchen, which is situated outside. She was present when the kettle, which also Henry Patrick talked about /: Interrogation of the 26th of February :/, was broken, but it was the Barbadian Louisa who did it. She does not know whether Emilia was up in the pantry, which is situated inside the house. Due to the circumstances and with consideration taken to the fact that the detainee is heavily pregnant, it is found that she, at least for the time being, can be released, and she is then released until further notice.

Detainee Joseph King from River appears and still denies what is said about what he did on Wednesday at Upper Love. On Friday, he passed U. Love on his way to Jealousy, but he denies having been there. [*Folio 152b-151a, notice 249*] Led away.

Maria Branagan from Pl. L Bethlehem appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, who is an elderly, married woman, at least for the time being can be released, and she is then released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

²¹⁸ In the Danish text, the words “the market” are written in English

²¹⁹ In the Danish text, the words “a damned set of thieves” are written in English

²²⁰ In the Danish text, the word “walking” is written in English

In 1879, on Thursday the 13th of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw has given notice that he is unable to be present.

Rebecca Frederik from Pl. U. Love, born at Slob, appears. She states that on Wednesday the 2nd of October, when she saw a number of people roaming the country road, she went to Centerline and at Mt Pleasant & Pl., she came across a large number of negroes with whom she went to Allendale. However, she only stood still in the yard and did not participate in any destruction and from there, she went straight home to U. Love.

William James from Pl. River appears and maintains his previous testimony that he and the other 4 people from River only went past U. Love on Friday. He also states that Emilie's family is embittered because Emilie has been arrested, and in retribution, they have informed on laborers from River. Emilie's mother and other members of the family have said it plainly, in U. Love's yard, that the reason why the detainee and the other four were taken in was in retribution for Emilie's and Cecilia's arrest. Both accusations by Emila and Cecilia, that he and the others were at the plantation on Wednesday, and that they had set fire to a sugarcane field, were both untrue. As far as he [*Folio 153b-154a, notice 250*] knows, all the testimonies which planter Finegan has spoken against him and the others from Emilia's family, are untrue.

Detainee James Percy appears and states that after he had been arrested at River, he was brought back through U. Love, and there he heard John Ryan say that he and the others had been turned in, in retribution for Emilie's arrest. On Friday, down by the road, he had talked to John Ryan, who told him that all Upper Love's laborers were out "walking"²²¹. Since they were not in the negro village on Friday, he does not know whether there was a puncheon of water, but William Andreas did not topple anything over.

After interrogation, the detainees are led away, one by one.

Detainee Susanne Martin from Jealousy, born at Canaan /: sent up from Frederiksted :/ appears. She admits that on Wednesday evening, she followed the gang which had ravaged Jealousy, to Monbijou, where she took some "cornmeal"²²² which she carried in her scarf. However, she denies that she was at Canaan on Thursday, of which she is charged. On Wednesday evening, she returned to Jealousy. Led away.

Detainee Samuel Hendrik from Jealousy, born at Canaan, appears. He states that on Thursday morning, he went from Jealousy to the negro village to look for a woman, when he heard that

²²¹ In the Danish text, the words "out walking" are written in English

²²² In the Danish text, the word "cornmeal" is written in English

she had left with a gang to go to Canaan, and he went over there to look for her. At the time, Canaan had already burned, and the detainee decidedly denies that he set fire to anything. Detainee Susanne Martin did not see him there, because he had left her at home at Jealousy. The woman he was looking for was Peggy Margreth from Monbijou, and the only person he spoke to at Canaan was Thomas Jacob. He adds that on Wednesday evening, when the previous detainee, who is his woman, came back from Monbijou, he gave her a good beating because she had gone with the gang, so he does not think she has done anything. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 14th of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw [*Folio 154b-155a, notice 251*] is still not able to be present.

Manager J. Roberts from Pl. Marysfancy, born in Ireland, 26 years old, appears. He is thoroughly enjoined as a witness and is questioned about detainee Peter Felix /: cf. the 23rd of December and the 23rd of January :/. He states that on Thursday the 3rd of October, after the gang which had set fire to Glynn while "the volunteers"²²³ had stopped at Bonne Esperance, had dissolved, he was out with some volunteers when they came up to Pl. Marys Fancy. The witness found practically all the laborers at home, and everything seemed to be fine and calm at the plantation. When the witness came back to the plantation on the following Monday and he went about investigating what had happened, he found that the allowance cellar had been broken open and that a large amount of sugar /: 6 barrels :/ plus rum and flour had been taken by the laborers, and he also heard that the plantation was prepared for the arrival of the rebels because, amongst other things, the shutters had been taken down in the hospital and particularly magass and trash had been stacked as fuel outside the greathouse. This was apparently done by the plantation's women. When the witness investigated further, the women, who admitted that they had collected trash, blamed everything on the driver, Peter Felix, who had ordered them to do it, and it was he who had forced overseer Reilly to open the allowance cellar. The horse man named Daniel Andreis, who was mentioned by Peter Felix, and whom the witness considers to be a reliable man, has himself stated that it was Peter Felix, and he has not told the witness anything about that Peter Felix got rid of the trash again, alongside himself. On the contrary, Daniel Andreis has told him, as has Edw. Collingmoore, that Peter Felix even gave the order to set it on fire, remarking that it took too long for the gang to come up, and that it was best if they went down

²²³ In the Danish text, the words "the volunteers" are written in English

to greet them whilst they were at Morningstar. According to what the witness has been told, several of the laborers there, as well as at the neighboring plantation, blew conches all morning.

Regarding detainee Henry Spring, the witness states that he presumes that he was with the gang, not only at Glynn, but also at several of the other plantations where the same gang was. The witness presumes that all the laborers at the plantation, both men, women and children, helped themselves from the allowance cellar and helped the women to bring trash. The only exception, according to the witness, is Christopher Buckley. The witness is not sure whether the plantation laborers are trying to get off the hook by laying the blame on the driver and pretending [*Folio 155b-156a, notice 252*] that they had to abide by his orders. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, adding that he presumes that Peter Felix, had he not been deeply involved, would have told him how the laborers were playing up as early as on Thursday afternoon. Witness stands down.

Detainee Henry Spring from Marysfancy appears. He states that on Thursday morning, overseer Reilly said that the driver Peter Felix had said that the allowance cellar had to be opened for the laborers, who then helped themselves to flour, rum and sugar, but according to the detainee, they did so very moderately, so that he himself, for example, had only taken 4 Qvarts²²⁴ whilst bringing 12 Qvarts²²⁵ up to the house to the manager's housekeeper. The detainee did not see that trash was brought up to the greathouse, as he was down at Glynn with the gang at the time, but when he got home, he heard Daniel Andrew say that the gang had brought trash up in the gallery and that he - Andrew - had made them remove it again. Catherine Brewster said that it was Peter Felix who had ordered the gang to do it. Regarding himself, the detainee maintains that he was at Glynn with the gang, but that he did nothing there. - The detainee adds that as far as he knows, only one person blew a conch, namely "Killian", who was shot at Glynn. He started as early as on Wednesday evening. The detainee did not go with him. Led away.

Detainee Thomas Jacob from Pl. Canaan (*added: Monsieur*), born the same place, appears, and regarding detainee Samuel Henrik²²⁶, he states that he saw him come over to Canaan whilst Mt Pleasant's gang was there. Sam Hendrik was on horseback and came and asked for his Monbijou woman Peggy Margreth, and when he heard that Peggy Margreth was no longer there, he rode away again. The detainee is certain that he did nothing there. Led away.

William Holder /: Poor Boy :/ from Pl. Monbijou appears and also states that he saw Samuel Hendrick on horseback, but that he did not do anything at Canaan. Led away.

Detainee Laurentius William appears and says that he saw S. Hendrick go with the gang from Canaan towards Betsys Jewell, but he does not know how far he went, and he has not seen him do anything. Hendriks was not on horseback.

Detainee Samuel Hendriks appears and maintains his previous testimony, adding that he was on horseback.

²²⁴ 4 qts = 4,8 Liter

²²⁵ 12 qt = 11,4 Liter

²²⁶ Elsewhere: Hendrik, Hendriks

After what has emerged it is found that detainee Samuel Hendriks can be released at least for the time being, and he is thus released until further notice.

Susanne Martin appears. On the basis of [*Folio 156b-157a, notice 253*] what has emerged so far, it is found that detainee Susanne Martin can be released at least for the time being, and she is thus released until further notice.

Joseph James from Enfeldgreen appears /: sent up from Frederiksted. cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 9th of November :/. He states that on Thursday, he had visited his sister at Windsor and came back from there during the evening in order to go home to Enfeldgreen, and on the country road at Mt. Pleasant & Plessens, he met 6 or 8 people who came from the other works /: Mt Pleasant :/ and they went down to the lower works /: Plessens :/ where the present plantation works are. They took the detainee with them down to the works which they then set fire to. The detainee did not help. He did not know any of the people who brought him there. After the works had been set on fire, the detainee went into Plessen's negro village where he met Johannes - he does not know his last name. It is not true that he arrived at Mt Pleasant along with Johannes. The detainee went back to Enfeldgreen on the same evening. During further interrogation, it comes forth that the mentioned Johannes is detainee Bamberg /: Johannes Samuel :/. He does not think that Bamberg participated in the arson of the works.

Detainee Richard Normann from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: sent up from Frederiksted. cf. Fr. P. Interrogation of the 9th of November :/ appears. He states that on Thursday evening, he was sitting in his doorway, when "the fleet"²²⁷ passed by and said that he had to go along with them to Plessens. When asked if they said that they were going to set fire to the works, the detainee says, pulling a face, that they did not speak of anything like that.

Then detainee John William Gill appears. He does not presume to have any particular opinion of whether detainee Joseph James was the person whom he did not know, the one who came along with Skrøder, but, after further interrogation, he accidentally calls detainee Joseph James "Captain", and it was he, Skrøder and Gumbs who set fire to the works.

Detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 15th of March, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained

²²⁷ In the Danish text, the words "the fleet" are written in English

interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Frederik Samuel, 2. class driver at Pl. U. Love, born at Smithfield, has been summoned and appears. He is thoroughly enjoined as a witness, [*Folio 157b-158a, notice 254*] and then he states that he cannot offer particular information about what happened at Pl. U. Love during the days of the uprising, because for most of the time, he was in hiding, afraid of being subjected to harm. However, on Wednesday, he was in the plantation yard, and he had the keys to the works because both the owner and the overseer had left. In the afternoon, he supposes at about 5 o'clock, John Charles from L. Love passed him and advised him "to look sharp"²²⁸, as it was people like him, drivers and overseers whom "the fleet"²²⁹ wanted to get their hands on. When the gang had thereafter been to River and Fountain and were closing in on U. Love, the witness crept into the bushes where he kept himself in hiding until he saw the fires burning further up the country. John Charles, along with a couple of other people whom the witness did not know, went into the negro village, and the witness does not know where he went after that. On Thursday morning, the witness again crept into the sugarcane field where he stayed again until it was dark. On Friday, after the rain, he kept in hiding under the floor of a negro house. He has therefore not seen what happened in the negro village at U. Love, and he has in particular not seen whether there were any people from River there, but he has heard Nathaniel say that one day, he believes Friday, some people came over from River, and amongst them were Joe King and William Andreas, who wanted laborers from Upper Love to come out for "a walk"²³⁰. Nathaniel had been forced to go along for a while towards Jealousy, but had escaped through a sugarcane field. They had also wanted to bring along the witness' daughter Henrietta, who walks with a crutch, but this was prevented by John Ryan.

Detainee John Charles appears and states that Parris was one of those who were with him. He also claims that he was not at River but was standing in Upper Love's negro village when River burned.

Witness Frederik Samuel affirms his testimony and stands down for the time being.

Franciska Sprengelton²³¹, called Franky, from Upper Love, born the same place, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is earnestly enjoined to be truthful. She then states that she has not seen anything and does not know anything about whether laborers from River were at U. Love on Wednesday, forcing people to go along. After first having explained how she had hidden herself in a sugarcane field on Wednesday evening when the gang came from G Place, whilst her daughter, detainee Emilia Samuel, stayed at home, but had disappeared when the witness returned, she then says that Emilie went into hiding along with herself [*Folio 158b-159a, notice 255*] in the sugarcane field, but that she left again, and finally, she states - and sticks to - that she, along with some others, here

²²⁸ In the Danish text, the words "to look sharp" are written in English

²²⁹ In the Danish text, the words "the fleet" are written in English

²³⁰ In the Danish text, the words "a walk" are written in English

²³¹ Elsewhere: Springelton

amongst Emilie, was standing under the camphor tree on the country road, when the gang came from Grove Place, and a number of them turned off and went towards Upper Love, and Emilie followed them. Emilie came back later with George Holder, and the witness does not believe that she was anywhere else than at River. On Friday, however, the witness says, a gang came from River to Upper Love, it was a big gang, many more than 10 or 20 people. The witness sat with her family under a large tamarind tree in the negro village, when Joe King came up to her and yelled that they had to come out. Along with the witness were her daughters Emilie, Henriette and Sarah Jane, and also John Ryan and Jane Ann. King said that they had to come out and join them, and they objected and said that the men were already out, and they could not go. However, Emilie and a woman called Rebecca had to follow them to Jealousy, where they escaped through a sugarcane field. Before Joe King, Craydon P and William Andreas were in the negro village. Joe King tried to force the witness (...) ²³² daughter Henriette to go along, and he even struck her over the wrist with a cane, but John Ryan intervened. The witness had neither seen nor heard that Joe King or any of those who were there set fire to any sugarcane field or in any other way caused any destruction at the plantation. The witness affirms her testimony and steps down for the time being.

Nathaniel Williams from Pl. U. Love, born at Grove Place, has been summoned. As the previous witness, he is thoroughly enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on Friday morning - he thinks at about 10-11 - when he was eating his lunch, William Andreas came into his house, and behind him was Joe King, and they violently slammed open the door and said that he had to join their gang. When the witness firmly protested, they repeated it even more emphatically, especially Joe King, so the witness agreed to go with the two men. The witness' brother Aron William had to do the same. When they came down to the road, they saw a crowd which was neither small nor large, walk ahead, and before they reached them, the witness and his brother escaped into a sugarcane field and got away. He did not see whether W^m Andreas or King set fire to any sugarcane field. Approximately at U. Love's border, the crowd met Healy²³³, who told them - as Healy himself has told the witness - that there was shooting up at Glynn, and that the troops were coming in, whereupon the crowd turned around, and shortly after, there was fire in no 21²³⁴. The witness himself saw that Joe King tipped over a puncheon of water which was placed in the negro village, for use of putting out fire, saying that there should not [*Folio 159b-160a, notice 256*] be any water in the negro village for putting out the fire. The witness saw neither Percy, nor Petrine Petersen, nor Sarah William. He has not heard that the mentioned people from River should have been at U. Love on Wednesday. The witness affirms his testimony after once more being enjoined to be truthful in his testimony.

Franciska Sprengelton appears again, and after further interrogation, she adds that it was not only Emilie, but almost all the laborers at U. Love, at least the younger people, both men and women, who followed the gang to River, and that after the River gang had passed on Friday, she saw that a sugarcane field was on fire, but she doesn't know if any of them set it on fire.

²³² Missing or unintelligible

²³³ Elsewhere: Healy or Headly (James Harewood)

²³⁴ a sugarcane field

James Harewood /: Heatly :/ appears and states that he met the crowd up by the mango tree by the road to Jealousy, and it consisted of many other people apart from the laborers from River. He told them that there were shootings at Monbijou and Mt Pleasant, and then the crowd drifted in through the mango garden. The detainee did not see if they set fire to any sugarcane field. He went straight home to U. Love. He does not think that the crowd reached River, because “the volunteers” came there.

Joe King appears and maintains that he was not i U. Love negro village on the Friday in mention and he neither saw the witness Franciska or Nathanael.

Detainee William Andreas appears and also denies having been in U. Love’s negro village and seeing any of the detainees.

The witnesses maintain their testimonies and the detainees are led away.

During further interrogation, Frederik Samuel and Franciska Springelton state, regarding the detainee Emilia, who is their daughter, that the guardsman Henry Patrik has told them both that he saw Emilie over at River on Wednesday afternoon, but that it was outside in the yard, and that he specifically did not see her inside manager Wilson’s pantry.

All witnesses stand down.

Court adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 20th of March, at noon at 12 o’clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission’s scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present. [*Folio 160b-161a, notice 257*]

It is remarked that during the previous days, the protocol of justice has been employed for the procurement of different information for the Royal Commission regarding the causes behind the rebellion.

Christian Yttendahl from Christiansted, born at Marysfancy, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that during the riot, he was employed by planter Mac Dermoth at Pl. Mt Pleasant. Since both Mr. Dermoth and the overseer had left the plantation on Wednesday morning, the witness was entrusted, along with the driver and the cart man Benjamin Heyns, to take care of the plantation as well as possible, and the witness was at the plantation during the unrest. On Wednesday, the peace was not disturbed, and the witness believes that most of the laborers were at home, as some of them

were with himself and Benjamin up at the house, whilst others were with the driver down by the works. When the neighboring plantation burned, they did not go further than out into the yard to look at it. Not until Thursday at noon or around 1 o'clock did a gang come from the Northside, right up through Grove Place and into the plantation. It consisted of approximately 100 to 150 people, mostly women. However, they were not malevolent, and the witness and those who were with him managed to get them to leave after having given them something to eat. Only one woman, as far as the witness knows, from Mt Pellier, was somewhat violent and knocked at some furniture with a cane. The witness did not hear that she, at the time, yelled that the plantation had to be set on fire, but according to what other people have told him later, she was with the gang when it returned in the afternoon, when the greathouse was burned. The gang which did this, at around 5 or 6 o'clock in the afternoon, was a very large gang, so large that when Mt Pleasant's yard was full of negroes, the swarm still reached far out onto the main country road. This gang was led by Parris. Since the witness was alone in the house at that time, he left, because those people who were at the front of the gang had started to enter, and they smashed anything they could lay their hands on, and he escaped through the back door into the yard, where he stayed during the destruction, but he did not notice who was particularly prominent. In the afternoon, around 3 or 4 'Clock, a man who had previously been employed at Mt Pleasant - the witness has forgotten his name - but he thinks that he was one of those who ran away in the gang - came through the plantation and told them that the gang was coming from Castle to Mt Pleasant, which could no longer be spared. Mac Dermoth's daughter, who was in the house along with the witness and Benjamin, decided to send a message to Mac Dermoth, who had gone to Westend with the troops. The message was that he had to come [*Folio 161b-162a, notice 258*] out and bring someone, if only one man, with him, in order to save the plantation, which was now to be burned. The messenger returned after an hour or so with a message from Mac Dermoth that he could not come, and if they could not reason with the negroes, they would have to let the plantation burn. The men who were in the house gave up and started to drift away, one by one, so the gang met no resistance. The gang entered calmly and did not even blow a conch, and it was not until they were in the yard that they started to yell "our side"²³⁵. At Mt Pleasant, the gang mostly dispersed so that only a smaller fraction continued onwards to Plessens, where they broke open the cooking house door and the curing house door and set fire to some small magass stacks, and then they continued towards Grove Place from the north side, so the plantation's own people had the opportunity to put out the fire. At approximately 8 o'clock, when the main buildings at Mt Pleasant had burned down, the witness went to Plessens, and after an hour or so, he went to sleep in a room, as did Benjamin. The witness slept until, he reckons, 11 o'clock, when he was awakened by a woman, who lived next door, yelling that someone was calling out the laborers. When the witness opened the door, he could see that the works were on fire, and he could see an unfamiliar negro yelling that everyone had to get down into the yard. The witness left the house, and when he came to the outskirts of the negro village, he came across 7-8 of the plantation's laborers who, like himself, had been called out and who, in his estimate, did not have anything to do with the fire. When the witness saw, in the glow of the fire in the yard, that there was a man, he went down there and came across Orgis, who, in the witness' opinion, had nothing to do with the fire, either, but who was in the yard to save his chicken. When the witness returned, he again saw the same man whom he

²³⁵ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

had seen before, and now he knew who he was because a woman, Eva, had drawn his attention to him and said that he was Joseph James from Enfjeldgreen, and he was the one who, alongside Gill and Normann, had come down and had set fire to the works. He did not see Gill and Normann, but in the distance, he saw a stranger who was wearing a broad-brimmed hat, and it was said that he had come along with Joseph James, but the witness does not know who he was. Joe James tried to get the witness and another man from Mt Pleasant “out to travel²³⁶” with him, but he hid himself in a cart shed, and after an hour or two, when everything seemed to have calmed down, he returned to the house. The witness has therefore not seen the actions of arson themselves. The witness considers it [*Folio 162b-163a, notice 259*] possible that those laborers who live at Plessens and who were perhaps hiding outside their houses might have seen the arson and who instigated it.

Detainee Joseph James from Enfjeldgreen appears, and the witness recognizes him as the aforementioned person. The detainee denies that he was with any person wearing a broad-brimmed hat. The detainee is led away. The witness’ testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

George Simmons from Pl. Barrenspot, born at Pl. Big la Grange, appears. During the uprising, he received a shot wound in his head, so he has been hospitalized, and now that he is discharged, he has been sent up to the Commission, charged with participation in the riot. He states that on Wednesday the 2nd of October, he walked down the country road with detainee Rositta George until he came across a gang of negroes on the other side of Mt Pleasant, and he followed them to Allendale, and from there, he continued with the gang or the gangs to St Georges, Grove Place, River, Jealousy, Mt Pleasant, Monbijou, Fredensborg, Slob, Cliftonhill, Barrenspot, Strawberry Hill, and Diamond & Ruby, from where he returned to Barrenspot. He does not know who led the gang over to Allendale, and he did nothing else than follow along and look at the destruction. Following George Simmons’ own confession regarding his participation in the unrest, the interrogation judge then decrees the arrest of his person. The verdict is made clear to the detainee and he is led away.

Detainee Petrine Petersen from Pl. River appears and maintains that on Friday, when she left River along with some other people, she was not in Upper Love negro village, and she did nothing, and she returned as quickly as she could. She adds that it was not only the aforementioned 5 people from River who went out, but that there had been strangers at the plantation who had talked about burning down the negro village as soon as the manager’s house and the hospital were gone.

Detainee Sarah William from Pl. River appears and says that she was ill and had only gone out to stretch her legs a bit when she met William Andreas, whom she followed to U. Love, and without entering, she returned and came home. She was not part of any gang or in fellowship with anyone.

²³⁶ In the Danish text, the words “out to travel” are written in English

Detainee Petrine states that detainee Sarah was in the gang and that she was still in it [*Folio 163b-164a, notice 260*] when the detainee turned back.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that detainee Petrine Petersen can be released at least for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Detainee Sarah William led away.

Detainee Jane E. Dembo from Pl. L Reine appears. Though she was in the gang at Work & Rest, it is not certain whether she was an active participant in the destruction or plunder, and it is found that she can be released for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Detainee Rosa Samuel from Pl. La Reine. The same is the case regarding her, and she is released in the same manner.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 21st of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee James Cox from Pl. Diamond /: Fr. Police interr. of the 25th of Novbr. :/ appears. He repeats his previous testimony that he has not committed violence or taken part in any arson, but that he went along from Diamond to Bettys Hope and from there to Anguilla, but that he did nothing at any of those places. From Anguilla, he went straight home, and on Wednesday, he did not participate in any trouble at all. Further interrogation leads to no new statements from the detainee, and he is led away again.

George Cambridge from Pl. U. Love /: cf. Fr. P. Interrogation of the 15th of October and the 17th and 18th of Novbr. :/ Regarding his participation in the uprising, he states that he was with the gang at G. Place on Wednesday, but he did nothing there, and he particularly maintains that he did not break the lock off the rum cellar. He had met the gang on the country road, and from G. Place, he went straight home to U. Love, where he was when the gang came there in the evening. He did not follow them, but slept at home that night. On Thursday morning, he saw G. Mace, but he did not take part in burning the works with him. Later, G. Mace wanted him to go "out walking"²³⁷ with him, but the detainee declined under the pretext of having to eat something first. Shortly after, however, he left U. Love along with William Jones and a number of others

²³⁷ In the Danish text, the words "out walking" are written in English

and after having met some other gangs on the road, they went to Bettys Hope. When they left U. Love, there was no [*Folio 164b-165a, notice 261*] plan to go particularly to Bettys Hope. When they arrived at B. Hope, where the detainee was walking at the front of the gang, they met a crowd who came out from Bettys Hope, but who turned around and followed along. The detainee went straight up to the door of the curing house and broke open the lock with a cane which he picked up from the ground. It is true that several of the plantation's laborers asked him not to burn the plantation, but he repeatedly answered that it had to be burned, but he does not know who started the fire, and he did not do it himself, and neither did he see William Jones do it. From B. Hope, the detainee went home to U. Love and has not participated in anything since.

Detainee William Jones appears. He states that on Thursday morning, like detainee Cambridge, he went with George Mace and William Grant out of the negro village and went down towards the works, but Cambridge left the two others before they reached the works, which were ablaze directly after. G. Mace was with the detainee and Cambridge as far as to Castle, where they, as stated, went in. He does not believe that Cambridge can deny having set fire to both the works and the greathouse at B. Hope, after first having broken open the door to the curing house. Joseph Heins²³⁸, who had come up to Pl. Skeoch from Carlton with a horse, asked Cambridge not to, but he wrested himself loose from him. Whether Cambridge followed the gang from B. Hope or whether he went home to U. Love, the detainee does not know. Detainee William Jones led away.

Detainee George Cambridge then admits that after having broken open the door to the curing house, he also set fire to the curing house. After coming up through the yard, the gang had split up, so that some stormed into the house, and others went down to the works. On the way, the detainee had gone into the kitchen and had taken a couple of matches which he found there, and he used them to set fire to the magass which he himself brought into the curing house and stacked in a barrel which he found in there, and he placed it close to the sugar barrels which stood above the beams. The detainee did not notice whether there was sugar in the barrels. As soon as the detainee in this manner had set the fire, he left, while the crowd stayed. The works with a magassfire in his hand in order to set fire to the greathouse, but a fire had already started there when he came up²³⁹. On the floor, there was a pile of shutters and doors and other inflammable items, which had been set on fire, and the detainee threw his fire into the bonfire. The detainee has not seen William Jones start any fire, and on request, he assures, repeatedly, that W^m Jones did not instigate his starting fires, and he cannot explain what made him be so determined to set fire to Bettys Hope, which is the only plantation at which he took part in arson. He cannot give the blame for the arson of Bettys Hope to anyone [*Folio 165b-166a, notice 262*] but himself, but others have also started fires. The detainee does not know whether a particular fire was started in the rum cellar or, if so, by whom.

Detainee Joseph Heins appears. It is made clear to him that he is to be questioned regarding other detainees than himself, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on

²³⁸ Elsewhere: Heyns

²³⁹ This sentence does not quite make sense, but is translated directly ("Værkerne med en Magasbrand i Haanden for at sætte Ild i Vaaningshuset hvori der imidlertid allerede var antændt Ild da han kom derop"). There seems to be some words missing in the beginning of this sentence, eg. "He then went to (the works)"

the Thursday in question, he was at Bettys Hope, where he had brought a horse, before any gangs arrived. The first gang was the one in which Robert Isaac was, and he wanted to kill planter Peebles with his manure fork, but this gang was almost gone from B. Hope when a gang, which was fronted by detainee G. Cambridge, arrived. George Cambridge walked alone in the lead with a “cowskin²⁴⁰” in his hand, and then followed the rest of the gang in regular ranks 3 and 3, 2 men and 1 woman, quite a large gang. Along with some others, the detainee went up to Cambridge and asked him not to destroy Mr. Peeble’s plantation, but the detainee answered that it had to be done, as it would otherwise be said that he “carried favour²⁴¹” with Mr. Peebles, whereafter the detainee went straight down and chopped the lock off one of the doors of the curing house. The witness did not see who set fire to the works, but shortly after, Cambridge came to the greathouse, went in through the back door and set fire to the bathroom, where he first set fire to a sheet. At that time, quite a number of negroes were ravaging and breaking things in the hall, but as far as the witness could see, nothing was set on fire.

Detainee George Cambridge then states that he came in through the back door, and it might well have been in the bathroom that he started a fire, but he maintains that there was already a fire lit on the floor, and that it was with a magass fire and not, as Joseph Heins has stated, started with a match.

Detainee Joseph Heins affirms his testimony and is led away.

Detainee George Cambridge led away.

Detainee Johannes Benjamin from Upper Love, born at Boetzberg /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 18th of Novbr :/ appears. During further interrogation, the detainee maintains that he did nothing at Grove Place, and he did not even notice that there was a fire in the rum cellar. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 22nd of March, in the morning at 9 o’clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest house, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission’s scribe Police principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Jasper James, driver at Pl: Anguilla, born at Anguilla, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined to be truthful as a witness and then he states that he kept himself in hiding whilst [*Folio*

²⁴⁰ Cowskin: a cowhide whip

²⁴¹ In the Danish text, the words “carried favour” are written in English

166b-167a, notice 263] the gang was at Anguilla. He had got John Adam to take his place. He had heard that the gang looked everywhere for the driver in order to harm him, and so had Thomas Contigator, who was a guard at the plantation, but he was away most of the day on Wednesday, and on Thursday morning, he said that he had asked the witness if it would be best to salvage some of Mr. Coulter's things, and Thomas himself had helped to carry some of them down into the negro village. On the previous evening, the witness, along with the coachman Robert Persival and Andrew Dalton, had moved several things, particularly a box with porcelain and glasses, and some chairs, which they had placed under an arch under the stairs between the house and the kitchen. The witness asked some questions when he came out again, and he was told that the leaders had been Parris and Cox, and that Jones and John Charles had also been there, but he heard that Cox had objected to the burning of the greathouse because it was too close to the negro village. Also, John James from Bettys Hope set fire to the works, and when asked, the witness emphatically repeats that it was John James and not his brother Peter James. The witness was not told who was behind the burning of the greathouse, but Jane, the washing woman, said that she had seen Margrethe Heyns and Naomy Sawernir bring trash from the mule pen in to the greathouse while Jacob Ambrose brought trash into the bathroom and started a fire there. He was also told by John Adam and Robert Parciwal²⁴² that Th. Contigator had shown the gang some of Mr. Coulter's things, which were hidden under the arch, and they were destroyed. Contigator did not return to the plantation until on Friday afternoon, and an old man, John Richard, who is now at Cliftonhill, said to him that because of the way he had behaved, he had no right to be at the plantation. Th. Contigator became angry and took an iron rod with which he wanted to hit the old man, but he went into hiding, and the witness heard him say that he would kill the old man before he was shot, just like his father had been shot in the first war /: the negro riot of 1848 :/. The old man said that he was responsible for the things under the arch being burned. The witness also thinks that Contigator was rather drunk at the time. Regarding the Anguilla laborers who went to Blessing on Thursday evening and set fire to the magass there, the witness states that as far as he knows, it is not true that there was a strange negro who came and brought them along. He did not hear [Folio 167b-168a, notice 264] the story until afterwards. As far as he has heard, Planter Kirk's statement that there was a fourth person is correct, but it was John, a son of Elizabeth. Also, he believes that Anguilla laborers behaved well and were not in any gang. The witness did what he could to keep them at home. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

John Adam, guardsman at Anguilla, born at Antigua, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at the plantation when the Thursday morning-gang came in there from the Manningsbay or Fairplain area. Thomas Contigator walked in the lead as if showing them the way, but the witness does not know who else was in the lead of the gang. He heard that Parris' and Cox' names were mentioned, but he did not know any of them. However, he knew both John James and Peter James from Bettyshope, and they were both present when John James started a fire under the curing house. He lit some magass on the top of the wall under the cellar, and then he toppled over some tar which he found in a barrel. He did not see Peter James do anything; he stood leaning up a wall up by the greathouse. Also, he knew Jacob

²⁴² Elsewhere: Persival

Ambroise, and he heard him talk, over by the pigsty, about chopping the heads off the pigs. He has not seen Jacob Ambroise start any fires anywhere, particularly not, as it has been stated, in the rum cellar or the greathouse. When the witness came up to the main building, it was already on fire, so he did not see who started the fire. However, he was nearby when Contigator showed the gang the things under the arch. There was a little latch in the arch, but to avoid attracting attention to it, the witness and the driver had purposefully not closed it. Instead, they had placed a barrel in front of the entrance. The witness saw Contigator pull away the barrel and point, with his hand, into the space beneath the arch. The witness does not know who he showed it to, because, as he has stated, he did not know many of them. Under the arch there were glasses and porcelain, and also some chairs, and they pulled them all out and broke them. He did not see them burn them. The witness' testimony is closely presented to him and it is emphasized that he is to swear under oath, whereupon he affirms it and stands down.

Andrew Dalton, carpenter at Anguilla, born the same place, has been summoned and appears. Like the previous witness, he is severely enjoined. He then states that he was standing in the yard under a tamarind tree when the gang came in from [*Folio 168b-169a, notice 265*] the Manningsbay area. In the lead was a man whom John James, who was standing with the witness, said was Cox, and he came up to the witness, violently and threateningly, and after having asked the witness for his name, he asked him if anything had been moved out of the house. When the witness answered no, he remarked that now they would go in and have a look, and if the witness had lied, he would lose his head. Then, the witness went to the negro village until the gang had spread out in the yard, and when he came back out, the works were on fire, so he did not see who set them on fire, and he did not see who set fire to the greathouse, either. He did not see that Th. Contigate acted as a guide for the gang, but he did see that Contigate²⁴³ came down to the negro village while the greathouse was still on fire, and he attacked an old man, James Clarke, who was terribly drunk, because he - Clarke - had not been "walking"²⁴⁴, but had let the others do the work for him, and he would have struck Clarke if the witness had not come between them. He has heard, but not seen, that Contigator showed the gang the whereabouts of a barrel of flour which the driver had hidden. He has not seen Contigator show the gang the things under the arch. The witness was, as the incident with Clarke shows, in the negro village when the greathouse burned. The witness was, on the whole, not very much in the yard. The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he adds that he was in the yard when the gang was occupied with the aforementioned barrel of flour, and he saw Thomas Contigator there, but he does not know whether he participated in the deeds which the others performed, breaking the flour barrel. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down for the time being.

William Henry, cart man at Pl: Anguilla, born the same place, has been summoned and appears. He is severely enjoined as the previous witness. He then states that he was standing under a tamarind tree in the negro village, not far from the greathouse, when the gang entered the yard. A negro, whom the witness was told was called Cox, walked in the lead with a saber in his hand. The gang was very large and spread out into the yard, so the witness presumes that some were at the works, where the witness did not go, whilst others attacked the main building. He heard Cox shout that the house was to be burned with words to the like of "come in now and burn down

²⁴³ Elsewhere: Contigator

²⁴⁴ In the Danish text, the word "walking" is written in English

and smash up for more than 10 cents²⁴⁵”, whereupon the crowd rushed into the house. The witness came across Margreth Heins²⁴⁶, who has previously lived at Anguilla and who is his cousin; he, along with other people, talked with her about not going along with those people, but she [*Folio 169b-170a, notice 266*] answered that this house had to burn just like the other houses, it was no better than them. At the time, she was standing at the foot of the steps, which she then climbed, whilst the witness, when he sensed that they were going to burn the greathouse, went in to salvage some of his things, as his house was close by. He has not heard Cox give up on burning the house because it was so close to the negro village. Thus, the witness did not notice anyone else but Margreth Heyns, and he did not see her in the act of starting a fire or bringing trash or magass. He has not seen Jacob Ambroise in the gang, and he has not seen him set fire to anything. The witness affirms his testimony and claims that he is certain that what he has said about Margreth Heyns is true, whereafter he stands down.

John James William from Pl. Anguilla, born on Nevis, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is present as a witness, and he is severely admonished as the previous witness. He then states that he stood under the same tamarind tree as Andrew Dalton and R. Percival stood under when the gang came in. William Henry was also nearby. Cox and William Jones, both of whom the witness knows, walked in the front as leaders. Th. Contigate was also up front. At the entrance to the negro village, Cox let the gang halt, and then he himself went forward and spoke to Andrew Dalton, as he has testified. The gang continued on its way up through the negro village to the greathouse, and Cox asked them “to smash up²⁴⁷”, but not set it on fire, because the house was so close to the negro village. Cox himself stayed on top of “the vinegrape arbour²⁴⁸” for a moment until he, leaving a mob in the middle of destruction within the house, went down to the works. When he saw that the overseer’s house was on fire, he sent the witness along with Peter Cavey and Ashee down to put it out, because it was too close to the negro village. While he was gone, others, however, set fire to the greathouse, and also the overseer’s house was set on fire again, but the witness does not know who did this. The only person he saw set fire was Jacob Ambroise, who ripped a little rush roof off a duck house and ran upstairs with it to where there was already a fire, and there he set fire to the rush which he then, burning, threw into the basement or, more accurately, the bathroom, which is in the basement. On request, the witness adds that he has not stated that Ambroise set fire to any rum, because in Frederiksted, he gave a temporary testimony/: cf. F. P. Interr. of the 23rd of Novbr :/. Regarding Thomas Contigator, he has not seen anything else than that when Thomas James carried a demijohn of rum or cognac out of the house in order to bring it down to the negro village, [*Folio 170b-171a, notice 267*] he struck it with his cane so it broke. He has not seen him point out goods under the arch or flour. He has not seen the incident between Margreth Heyns, whom he does not know, and W^m Henry, and he saw her with detainee Peter James from Bettyshope up at the greathouse, but he did not see her do anything. On request, he adds that on Friday afternoon, when Thomas Contigator came home to the plantation, he heard the quarrel between him and old John Richard, who accused Contigator of being responsible for the burning

²⁴⁵ In the Danish text, the words “come in now and burn down and smash up for more than 10 cents” are written in English

²⁴⁶ Elsewhere: Heyns

²⁴⁷ In the Danish text, the words “to smash up” are written in English

²⁴⁸ In the Danish text, the words “the vinegrape harbour” are written in English. Presumably, it should be “arbour”

of Coulter's things, and that Contigator searched for John Richard with an iron bar, yelling that if he was going to die, the old man was going to die first. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed.

Witnesses Andrew Dalton and William Henry appear again.

Detainee James Cox appears, and the witness recognizes him - and he admits that he was with the gang at Anguilla, but he denies having done anything. He thus denies having spoken to witness Dalton as he and John James have testified, and he denies having given the rabble any order to destroy or burn or do anything which the witnesses have stated and with which he is confronted, except that he, as witness John James has stated, encouraged them to put out the fire in the overseer's dwelling.

Individually, the witnesses maintain their testimonies, still with the disagreement that W^m Henry has also heard Cox give orders to burn, while John James has heard him warn against setting fire to the greathouse - and they declare that they are willing to swear under oath.

The oaths, however, are postponed, and detainee Cox is led away.

Witnesses Dalton and John James stand down.

Detainee Margreth Heyns appears before the witness William Henry, and he repeats his testimony regarding her person and he maintains it, and the detainee denies having seen him in the yard, where she was, but now he makes the correction that he did not see her climb the steps, but he left her standing at the foot of the steps. Witness stands down.

Jane Gumbs, washing woman at plantation Anguilla, born at Paradise, has been summoned and appears. She is severely enjoined to be truthful like the previous witnesses. She then states that she lives in the yard by the greathouse, and when the gang came in, she kept herself in half-hiding there. She did not notice the individual persons in the gang, but she could not help but notice that, up at the front of the yard, close to the steps, a woman from Frederiksted, Elizabeth Messer, stood, and next to her stood Margreth Heyns, and the witness both saw and heard that Christian Benjamin, amongst others, walked towards the crowd and asked them [*Folio 171b-172a, notice 268*] to not set fire to the greathouse, because then the negro village would also burn. She then heard Margreth Heyn's outcry that this house had to burn just like the others, and that it was no better than the others. The woman next to her said nothing, and the witness did not see whether Margreth Heyns went into the house or did anything like starting a fire, and she did not see the detainee fetch trash. M. Heyns and E. Messer were the only two persons whom she noticed at that spot at that time, but a bit later, she saw Naomi Sawernir walk up to the greathouse with an armload of trash. She did not see Thomas Contigator.

Detainee Margreth Heyns continues to deny having made use of the mentioned outcry and is led away. Jane Gumbs affirms her testimony and stands down.

Elizabeth James from Pl. Anguilla, born in the same place, has been summoned and appears. She is severely enjoined to be truthful as the previous witnesses, and then she states that she was standing under the tamarind tree near the kitchen, up by the witness Jane Gumbs, when the gang

came in and went towards the main building. She saw that the main building was set on fire and burned, but apart from that, she cannot give an account of any details during the incident apart from that she has seen that /: a single :/ woman brought a handful of trash from the mule pen into the house, and this woman was Naomi Sawernir²⁴⁹. During a lengthy interrogation, she maintains that this is the only woman she has seen bring trash or do anything at all, and then she adds that the magass stacks are on the other side of the house, so she could not see what was brought from there. She has neither seen nor heard Margreth Heyns. The witness, who, during the entire time has continuously been made aware of the implications of a witness testimony and oath, affirms her testimony.

Also, Jane Gumbs appears.

Detainee Mary Elizabeth Sawernir, called Naomi Sawernir, appears. She maintains the claim that she was not even at Anguilla, but that when Anguilla burned, she was standing by the gate to Slob negro village alongside Albert Benjamin and Ferdinand Richardsen. She claims that it is a conspiracy plotted against her at Anguilla, where her aunt Elizabeth Daily was planter Coulter's housekeeper.

During the confrontation with both witnesses, the witness Jane continuously states that she was standing by a wall by the kitchen and that she did not see Elizabeth at all, whilst Elizabeth repeats that she and Jane were standing together under a tamarind tree all the time and from there they saw Naomi bring the trash from the mule pen. Jane did not see where Naomi brought the trash from. Then witness Elizabeth states that she [*Folio 172b-173a, notice 269*] was standing behind Jane, so it is possible that Jane did not see her. She then states that there were only approximately 4 feet between Jane and herself.

Then, the driver Jasper James appears again, and on request, he states that the distance between the mentioned tamarind tree and the wall by the kitchen is quite considerable, but from either of the two places, they would have been able to see a person move, as they have stated, but with the limitation that from the tamarind tree, it would not be possible to see anyone come out from the mule pen.

The witnesses stand down and the detainee is led away.

Court adjourned at 17:00

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 25th of March, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained

²⁴⁹ Elsewhere: Sawernier

interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Mary Elizabeth Sawernir :/ Naomi Sawernir :/ appears again, and during a closer interrogation, she continuously maintains that she was not at Anguilla on the mentioned occasion. Led away.

Detainee Margreth Heyns appears again. She repeats that she went to Anguilla to buy some food from the driver's wife. At the tamarind tree at the entrance to the negro village, the gang, which came from Manningsbay, reached her, and she followed it up to the greathouse. The only thing she has done is to pick up a piece of the back of a chair with a piece of cloth hanging off it, but she immediately threw it away again on request of Thomas Contigator, and she left the place. She did not stay long enough to see the fire in the buildings, and she did not use the mentioned words. She did not see Thomas Contigator do anything, and she did not see Naomi Sawernir at Anguilla. Led away.

Detainee Thomas Contigator /: cf. 18th of November and 17th of December :/ appears and denies what detainees John Adam and John James William stated on Saturday about him being in the front of the gang which he, as stated previously, met up in the yard. Regarding the affair with Clarke, he states that Clarke was lying drunk under a tree, and that, in consideration for Clarke, along with Andrew Dalton, he wanted to move him, and regarding John Richard, he states that they quarreled about a set of cart wheels. The detainee does not know Cox. Led away.

Detainees Thomas James, John Samuel and James Griffith appear, [*Folio 173b-174a, notice 270*] the three laborers from Anguilla who have admitted that they participated in setting fire to Blessing's magass stack. They all state that John, Elizabeth's son, was not with them, but they maintain that there were three strangers who got them to go along. Regarding the destruction at Anguilla, they state, on request, that apart from Parris, there was another leader, who was just as officious and of approximately the same building as Parris, but they did not know his name. Regarding detainee Thomas James' accusation of Margreth Heyn in the interrogation of the 18th of November, he does not believe that she, who was standing in a very loud group down in the yard, yelled that the house was to be burned, but that when there was a quarrel regarding whether to burn the greathouse, which was close to the negro village, she said that it was burned because Mr. Coulter would not pay the laborers their wages.

Detainee James Cox states that it was George Cambridge who had a driving whip.

Detainee George Cambridge appears and now admits that he was part of the gang at Anguilla and that he had a riding whip in his hand, but apart from that, he denies having done anything.

Detainees led away. Court adjourned at noon, 12 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 26th of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present.

It is remarked that detainee William Henry Edward from Pl. Cliftonhill, who had been admitted to the hospital Peters Farm with a fever, died last night. Thus, of the detainees arrested by the Commission, two have died here in Christiansted, namely Henry Daniel from Pl. Lt la Grange on the 1st of February this year, and George Holder from Pl. River on the 12th of March this year.

Then, one by one, the following detainees appear:

Joe Cummings from Negrobay

Henry Mascal from L. Love

Edward Francis from Høgensborg

Cornelius Heyliger from D. & Ruby

Sarah Williams from Castle

Eleny Philips from Castle

Cathrine Heyliger from Castle,

On the basis of what has hitherto emerged, it is found that they can be released for the time being and they are then [*Folio 174b-175a, notice 271*] released until further notice.

Then, detainees Felitia Gwynn and Henrietta Gwynn appear, and now they admit that they themselves, as well as a third sister, detainee Jane Gwynn, the latter of whom lived together with Augustus George who was shot according to the court martial's verdict, followed after - they did not go with - Parris' and Augustus George's gang to Goldengrove, but they could not avoid it, because at Castle, Parris herded anyone who could stand out of the negro village, continuously threatening to set the negro village on fire if everyone did not follow. The detainee remarks that she saw that he had matches with which to light fires. They maintain that they did not participate in any arson or plunder at Goldengrove, and they believe that neither did the sister Jane, even though she has been charged with setting fire to the magass stack with much more firmness than the other two.

Detainees led away.

Detainee William Thomas Harper from Pl. Upper Love appears. Due to the circumstances /: cf. Interrogation of the 20th of February :/ it is found that he can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee George Francis from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/, born at the same place, appears. He continues to maintain that on Thursday, he did not follow the rest of Mt Pleasant's laborers on their rascal expedition up north. Due to the circumstances, the detainee is released for the time being. Court adjourned at 5 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 28th of March, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

Lucey Nathan from Frederiksted, Isaac Nathan's wife /: cf. Interrogation of the 8th of March :/ has been summoned and appears. She is enjoined as a witness and she then states, on request, that she saw detainee Charles Orgis from Mt Pleasant on Tuesday afternoon after shots had been fired at the rabble by the Fort. He sat on the doorstep when the detainee came past, and he said that he had been down at the Fort, and that shots had been fired at the rabble, and a woman had been wounded. About himself, he only said that he had been down by the Fort, and that he was on his way home.

Detainee Charles Orgis appears and still denies that he was either at the Fort or in town when shots were fired at the Fort, and he also denies having talked to the witness as she states.

The witness affirms her testimony, which she maintains, and she stands down.

The detainee then admits that he was with the rabble at the Fort, but he still denies having done anything. Led away.

Detainee Cornelius Larcus from Pleasant Valley, born at Pleasant Valley, [*Folio 175b-176a, notice 272*] appears. He states that he had to go along to Punch when the gang haunted Pleas. Valley negro village, and they were just on the verge of burning the negro village because no laborers from there followed the gang. The detainee, who tried to escape, was intercepted and was brought before "Colonel Peter", who threatened to "blew out his brain"²⁵⁰, whilst Daniel Philip stabbed him in the arm with a mulesax²⁵¹. He did nothing at Punch, and when Graydon brought the gang to Pl. William, the detainee ran off into the negro village. He did not go anywhere else.

²⁵⁰ In the Danish text, the words "to blew out his brain" are written in English

²⁵¹ The Danish text says "mulesax". The Danish "saks" [sax] translates to "scissors", indicating that "mulesax" could be a tool. The "mulesing" of sheep is the removal of strips of wool-bearing skin from around the breech - which could indicate that that process is performed with an instrument (perhaps a "mulesax"?). Alternatively, the "mulesax" is a tool used in the production of cotton, as the machine employed in cotton-spinning was called a "mule" or a "mule-jenny"

Hereafter, it is found that the detainee, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee George William from Pl. Adventure, born at Pl. Windsor, appears. He states that on Thursday morning, he had to follow Parris' gang from Castle over to G. Grove and to Morningstar whereafter he, who had done nothing during the entire procession, went away. The revolver, which he had /: cf. Fr. Police Interr. of the 23rd of November :/ during the entire procession, was one that Parris had given him to hold, and because of that, the detainee became so afraid that he ran away. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released, and he is then released for the time being.

Detainee Samuel George Baptist from Pl. Mt. Pleasant, appears and maintains his testimony that he did not participate in the unrest. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Ezekiel Lloyd from Pl. River appears. Due to what has emerged it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Cornelius Simmons /: Bodyman :/ from Frederiksted /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 23rd of Novbr :/ appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is thus released until further notice.

He then states that he knows Cox well. He saw him inside the house at Anguilla. He had a "Faxtori Bill²⁵²" fastened onto a long cane over his shoulder, and in his other hand, he had a cane which he used to smash things. The witness saw him in the process of destroying some shutters. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Detainee Frederik Clausen from Wheel of Fortune appears. Due to the circumstances, he is released until further notice.

Joseph Salomon, called Chicken Folk, from Diamond, appears. He states that he was at Diamond when the gang came there from Ensfjeldgreen. When the gang continued, Cox, whom the detainee did not know, became Captain, and Cox was thus Captain when the gang was at Anguilla²⁵³. The detainee was in the cellar, but there was nothing there, and apart from that, he did nothing at Anguilla. He took the salt /: cf. F. P. Interr. of the 12th of Novbr :/ at Bettys Hope. The detainee was, indeed, inside the manager's house at L. Bethlehem, but he did not break anything. Upon leaving, he found a fragment of a shutter which he picked up and threw into the house which was on fire at the time. Detainee led away. [*Folio 176b-177a, notice 273*]

Commission meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C. Sarauw

²⁵² a knife

²⁵³ This sentence is slightly unclear

In 1879, on Saturday the 29th of March, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members are present.

Detainee Felitia Richard and Virginea Richard from Pl. Mt Victory /: cf. Fr. P. Interrogation of the 11th, 15th and 20th of Novbr. :/. Due to the circumstances and the nature of the case which can be²⁵⁴ connected to the uprising, the detainee is released until further notice.

Also, detainee Emelea Duncan /: cf. s. Interrogation :/ who was already released because of childbirth.

Detainee Ambroise Henry from Frederiksted /: cf. F. P. Interrogation of the 11th of Novbr :/ appears. He states that he was indeed at Carlton on Thursday, but it was because he was to buy a pig for slaughter, and he was not there during the fire or when the gang came there. He was not at Diamond at all. Due to the circumstances, the detainee is released until further notice.

Detainee Molly Franklin from Pl. Envy /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 9th of Novbr :/ appears. She claims that she was not inside planter Patterson's room at all, and thus did not take any money in the house, and she also maintains that she did not intend to acquire the aforementioned spoon and fork. Due to the circumstances, she is released until further notice.

Detainee Amos Knot from Pl. Brook Hill /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 6th and 30th of October :/ appears. He states that came into town on Tuesday evening at approximately 9 o'clock. He went straight to the square, but was also at various other places in town where he stood, idly, watching the fireburn. Whilst standing in such a place, he thinks in Kongensgade, a person who ran past gave him a slash in one shoulder with an ax. The detainee ran after him, and during the chase, he struck a man with a cane, thinking that it was the person who had slashed him, just as the man, who he found out was a fisherman by the name of Roberts, turned into his yard. The detainee did not follow him into his house and was not inside the house at all - which, according to the inquires, is situated in Dronningensgade²⁵⁵~~[OBJ.]~~. Led away.

Detainee Maximillian Fresco from Pl. Annaly, born²⁵⁶ /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 2nd of Novbr :/. He states that on Wednesday morning, when he was at home at Annaly, he heard that there was trouble on the Southside, and he went out to see what was [Folio 177b-178a, notice 274] going on. He went over the hills straight to Mt Pellier. On the way, he met a group of 4-5 other negroes whom he did not know, and along with them, he came up the hill right above Allendale, where he saw the gang come into Allendale from the other direction. He went down there and met the gang. He did not see the negroes beat up Flemming's son; However, he was standing outside the

²⁵⁴ Here, the Danish transcription adds "som kan have de i middelbart Forbindelse med Oprøret", the meaning of which is unclear. Directly translated it reads something like "which can have the in middle (perhaps "on the surface") connection to the uprising". However, it is presumed that the meaning is "som kan have umiddelbar Forbindelse med ..." (which can be connected to)

²⁵⁵ arrested

²⁵⁶ The Danish text does not finish this part of the sentence (so it does not say where he was born)

house when they ravaged in there. A small table was thrown out of the window when it was broken, and the detainee saw something in the drawer, rolled into a piece of paper, and it turned out to be money. He ran home with it and kept the money in his house when he heard and understood that a declaration was pronounced at the plantation saying that anyone who had something that belonged to white people was to return it. The detainee talked about that he had money from Allendale which he had to return, but before he got around to doing it, someone had heard him and turned him in to the manager, so he accosted him on the matter before the detainee did what he had intended to do. When the manager asked him how he came about the money, the detainee answered him and returned them. It was on the same afternoon as the declaration had been read out. The detainee cannot at all account for who was in the gang. Detainee led away.

Detainee Henry Thomas from Castle /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 30th of October :/ appears and now, when confronted with what has been put forth against him, he does not admit anything other than that he was present in the rabble mob when the negroes were struggling with the police to free Joe La Grange. He had just come into town when he saw the Police Chief's wagon near the old courthouse and the crowd which had gathered, but now he denies that he took part in freeing Joe La Grange or that he attacked Police Officers Williams and Glasgow. It was thereafter that he was down in Moore's shop with the man whom he had sent to Castle. When he came out again, he became part of the swarm which came up from the hospital, and as such he came to the Fort, but he was not in the yard, and he did not say that Joe Gwynn was in there, he was outside. Detainee led away.

Planter James Latimer from Pl. Whim has been summoned and appears. On request, he states that on Wednesday morning, he was in the neighborhood of Whim and Concordia, on horseback, along with manager Mac Cabe. The witness was thus at Whim when the gang came there from Carlton. He and Mac Cabe had been warned not to come across the gang, which was out to get them, so he rode down towards Goodhope, so he did not see those arrested negroes who were in the gang. According to what he has been told, it was Edward Ryan who blew the conch. The magass was burned, but not the works, which burned the following day. The witness denies that detainee Peter Andrew, who did [*Folio 178b-179a, notice 275*] what he could and in particular saved the rum (...) ²⁵⁷ but he must therefore have gone with the gang over to Carlton and there had a skirmish ²⁵⁸ with Mrs. Crowford. Regarding Joseph Heyns, the witness states that about his movements at Whim, he only knows what happened on Wednesday morning, before the gang came, but he has not heard that he was with the gang on either Wednesday or Thursday. He has heard that Heyns has afterwards bragged that he did enough. In reality, it was not a gang that came on Thursday, as it was only two people, namely Norway Charles and Jane Charles, who burned the works whilst the gang was on its way to Good Hope. On Wednesday, it was particularly Party, John Ford, and Hans Christian who were the ringleaders in the burning of the magass. As far as the witness knows, they all took equal part in the destruction of the house. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

²⁵⁷ Missing or unintelligible

²⁵⁸ The Danish text says exactly this: "...havde en Affaire med Mr.s Crowford". An "affaire" is some kind of goings-on, in the context most likely a skirmish

The Commission's meeting is adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Monday the 31st of March, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in Christiansted Arrest, administered by the Commission member Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Gradually and one by one appear:

James William

John Lewis and

Thomas Pilgrime and also

the detainee Maria Emanuel, all from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/.

During a new, closer interrogation, they maintain that they were part of the gang from Mt Pleasant on Thursday as well as on Friday when, on Thursday, Mt Pleasant's laborers were particularly noted for the perseverance with which they pushed forward and destroyed everything, until they became startled all the way over on the north coast at Rust up Twist, when the steamboat "Arno" sailed past on Thursday afternoon. The detainees say that they were passive members of the gang, but even if they were not actually passive, then since it has not become clear during the interrogations or the inquiries whether they were actually leading members or particularly prominent members, it is found that they can be released for the time being and they are then released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 1st of April, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court met in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police [Folio 179b-180a, notice 276] principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Bailiff Sarauw is unable to be present.

Appearance is made gradually and one by one, by the detainees:

Thomas Manderson from Castle

James Percy from River

Maria Michael from Mt Ples. & Pl: and

Emilie Samuel from Upper Love.

The assumptions and the information which has emerged through the interrogations about these detainees is reviewed and presented to them, whereafter it is found that they can be released at least for the time being, and they are then released.

Then, detainee John Simmons from Pl: Barrenspot appears, and due to the circumstances, he is also released until further notice.

Then, detainee Henry Smith Dixon appears. Since neither the interrogations nor the other inquiries have revealed that the detainee participated further in the excesses apart from being out on Thursday morning, finding spoils and being amongst the troublemakers at Peters Rest Station, it is found that he can be released for the time being, and he is therefore released until further notice.

Detainee George Cambridge appears. Again, he has been interrogated regarding the previous interrogations and testimonies, but he vehemently denies that he was at Carlton when the soldiers were killed during the riots, and he maintains that he was not in any way present at Allendale, despite the testimony of detainee Richard Watson from Carlton during the interrogations of Frederiksted Police court /: 18th of Novbr. :/. He was at home at Upper Love right until Wednesday, when he saw the smoke from Grove Place and could not resist the temptation to go over there. From there, he went straight to U. Love and did not further participate in any excesses on Wednesday evening or night. Also, he denies that he, along with detainee William Mace, set fire to U. Love's works on Thursday morning, and he did not follow along with William Mace, even though he admits that he went out with detainee William Jones. The only place where he has offended is at Bettys Hope. Led away.

Detainee Rebecca Johnson from Pl. Slob. During the inquiries carried out outside the court and during the interrogations, it has not been possible to establish with certainty whether the charge against the detainee made by the driver at Kinghill George Marquest, that she is the one who gave murder-arsonist instructions as to where he had hidden his furniture and his money which was consequently burned. [*Folio 180b-181a, notice 277*] It is found that she can be released for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 3rd of April, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

John Francis from Pl. L. Bethlehem, born at the same place, and Joseph Carr from Pl. L. Bethlehem, born at Strawberry Hill, appear. Inquiries carried out outside the court regarding the carpenter Jones from Goldengrove have revealed that it is probable that they told him that Nancy Sawernier was at Anguilla, and this information has been passed on to manager Hewitt from Pl. L. Beth, who again has passed it on to manager Lunney from Pl. Anguilla.

They are therefore interrogated individually. John Francis is properly enjoined to be truthful as a witness, and then he states that Party and his gang forced him to go along to Anguilla where he was, when the greathouse was burned. He has not seen Nancy Sawernier there, knows nothing about it, and has told nothing to carpenter Jones. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Then, Joe Carr appears again, and after having been enjoined to be truthful, he states that he was not at Anguilla, but that Parris' gang, which came across him at L. Bethlehem's guardhouse, took him up to Kingshill's station. He knows nothing about whether Nancy Sawernier was at Anguilla and he has not said anything about it to carpenter Jones. The witness' explanation as to where he came across Parris makes his testimony unreliable on the whole, but he maintains it under further interrogation, and he stands down.

Supreme Judge Rosenstand remarks that during an inquiry which was carried out at Slob, he had questioned several plantation laborers members regarding Naomi Sawernier, and they had confirmed that Naomi had stood at the entrance to Slob's negro village when they saw the smoke at Anguilla, but it is noted that they were not sure whether it was the buildings or the sugarcane fields at Anguilla which were burning. Naomi is then to have walked up Kingshill hill, and it is not certain whether she went further or not. She was gone for an hour or so, to see how her aunt was doing, but at Slob it is presumed that it was after the buildings at Anguilla had burned.

The interrogation is interrupted while Bailiff Sarauw [*Folio 181b-182a, notice 278*] attends to the ordinary town court sitting. The interrogation is then resumed.

Hester Prince from Pl. Goldengrove, born at the same place, has been summoned and appears. A decent elderly woman who is in charge of 2. class laborers. She is enjoined to be truthful as a witness, and then she states that she was at G. Grove when the laborers from Castle, under the leadership of Parris and August George, stormed into the plantation. They were terribly wild when they rushed through the negro village and threatened to burn it down if the laborers from G. Grove did not go along with them, so even the witness had to go to the works, even though he had a bad foot and had to hump. More or less all Castle's laborers were there and rushed

around, so they finished off the destruction “in no time²⁵⁹”. The leaders slashed out right and left, and the detainee could not make out who carried out the individual deeds. She saw the 3 sisters Gwynn at the magass stack. They were probably “wicket²⁶⁰”, but during further interrogation, the witness cannot say that they were worse than anyone else, and she particularly did not see them set fire to anything. The witness did not, with her own eyes, see anyone set fire to anything. When the smoke began to billow out, the witness went away. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Mary Ann Cutshure from Pl. G. Grove, born at Pl. Upper Love, washing girl at G. Grove, appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is properly enjoined to tell the truth. She then states that she was driven from the negro village by the gang in the same way as the previous witness. As far as she could see, the gang only consisted of laborers from Castle, under the leadership of Parris and Augustus George, and they were driven from the negro village into the yard, where she was during the fire. There was such commotion and wildness that she could not make out the details. She saw the 3 sisters Gwynn amongst the crowd down by the magass stack, but she dare not say that she saw them set fire to anything or that they were worse than anyone else. She particularly noticed them because she knew them well, and that is why she mentioned their names to manager Didricksen as well as mentioning Parris and George, but she has not told him that she has seen them start fires, but that they were at the magass stack, and she saw the magass stack on fire, and she thus presumes, as do other people, that those people who were by the stacks were those who set them on fire. It was Thomas Smalls who beat up Wespbetake after having found him in the negro village. The witness’ testimony is presented to her and affirmed, and she stands down.

Particularly after the testimony given by witness Prince, the Commission finds cause to remark [*Folio 182b-183a, notice 279*] that Parris’ gang’s used severe violence towards other negroes, particularly when it is taken into consideration that a decent woman as the witness, whose loyalty there is no doubt about, had to follow along.

Interrogation in recess at 11:30 and resumed at 1.

Detainee Edmund James from Pl. Mt Pellier /: cf. interrogation of the 17th of December in Frederiksted :/ appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, who has been hospitalized for a while, can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Joseph Benjamin from Pl. U. Love appears. The detainee has been hospitalized for some weeks and due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Charles Thomas from Goodhope /: cf. Fr. P. Interrogation of the 22nd of November :/. After having first stated that he found the mentioned books at Bethlehem on Wednesday morning at approximately 11 o’clock, he then states that it was on Thursday. On Tuesday afternoon, when he heard that there was unrest in Frederiksted, he went up to Big Prinsesse to

²⁵⁹ In the Danish text, the words “in no time” are written in English

²⁶⁰ In the Danish text, the word “wicket” is written in English

avoid it, and there he spent all day Wednesday, hidden in the churchyard, afraid of coming out, because there was so much noise from the country road where people shot with guns and killed each other. He did not dare come out before Thursday morning. Since he was not in the negro village, he does not presume that anyone saw him, and he did not eat or drink anything at all from Tuesday afternoon till Thursday afternoon, when he returned home to Good Hope. Led away.

Detainee Vonsang Jacob from Pl. Good Hope /: cf. Fr. P. Interrogation of the 13th of Novbr. :/ He says that it was John Abraham /: William :/ in the Arrest :/ who dragged him along with the gang from Good Hope over to Carlton. Also, he believes that not many of Good Hope's laborers went over to Carlton. Regarding how they were threatened to burn the plantation, he explains that Carlton laborers asked the gang not to burn, but at Good Hope, people pleaded with them to spare the greathouse, but then no one listened, so there was no sense in Carlton laborers participating in burning another plantation and then pleading for their own. He did not go further up than the gallery, and that is where he found the sugar. He explains that he saw John Fool /: John Hendricksen :/ from Ensfeldgreen over at G. Hope, and he took an armful of magass from the magass stack and ran across the yard with it, and when some of the laborers yelled to him that he should not do it, he let the magass drop. He also saw Andrew Smith from Carlton over there, but he did not see him do anything, and he did not really see Joe Alecham do anything neither [*Folio 183b-184a, notice 280*] at Good Hope nor at Carlton. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee James William from Pl. Cane /: cf. F. P. Interr. of the 15th of Novbr :/ states that he had to follow the negroes from Høgensborg to Williamsdelight, because when they came over to Cane on Thursday morning, they were very violent. Also, he had to pretend to be violent as well, and therefore, he bashed at the magass stack. He did not even take any flour. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Meeting adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Friday the 4th of April, in the morning at 9:30, the court convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

Oscar Francis from Pl. Annaly has been summoned and appears. He is an elderly man who was born at Annaly. He is enjoined to be truthful as a witness, and then he states that he was ill in the beginning of October, and regarding his daughter, detainee Petrine Francis, she was not at home during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, and when she came home on Wednesday

morning, he found out that she, alongside a large number of other laborers from Annaly, had run to the fireburn in town when Annaly's pump went in"²⁶¹. He told her off thoroughly, but on Wednesday, she ran off again. She returned during the evening and said that she had come across a gang of negroes who had brought her to different places, and she said that the "cornmeal" which she had in her pinafore was some that she had got from Pl. Mt Pleasant /: Grant :/. The witness, who was horrified as to how far away she had gone along, gave her a good beating, and she did not go off again. She stated that she had not gone further than Mt Pleasant. The time was no later than 6 when she got home. However, after further interrogation, it emerges that Petrine said that she was at Mt Pleasant on the same day as Annaly burned, that is, on Thursday, and the witness does not know where she was on Wednesday, but she presumes that she was at her grandmother's or elsewhere in the negro village.

Grace Francis, the wife of the previous witness, born at Two Friends, has been summoned and appears. She states the same as the previous witness, and after thorough interrogation, she is also certain that it was the same day as Annaly burned that [*Folio 184b-185a, notice 281*] Petrine was with a gang at Mt Pleasant. The witness states that Petrine was at home on Wednesday evening, and that she slept at home in the house on the night between Wednesday and Thursday, so it is not possible that she was at Castle on the fireburn night.

Witness Oscar Francis appears again and also states that Petrine was at home on Wednesday evening since the afternoon, so she could not have been at Castle on the fireburn night.

Detainee Petrine Francis appears, and after having first maintained that she was at Mt Pleasant on Wednesday, after further interrogation, she agrees that she was out on Thursday, the same day as Annally burned. She vehemently denies having been at Castle either Wednesday or Thursday.

The witnesses affirm their testimonies and stand down. The detainee is led away.

Cecilia Andrew from Pl. Annally, born at Oxford, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She then states that she is one of detainee Isaac Anthony's sisters, and that Isaac worked as a porter at Annally before October, and that he lived with her. On Thursday afternoon, Isaac, who for some time had had a bad foot, was out in town in order to get something for her, but he came home at approximately 5-6 o'clock, and he did not go back to town during the evening. In the night, when there was fire in the town, she woke up the witness and asked him if he was going to town, but he answered that his mother had sent him out and told him that he should keep away from town. Thus, he was at Annally on Wednesday morning until the witness had given him some lunch, after which he, at approximately 9 o'clock, left Annally and went out. He did not return until the afternoon, at approximately 5 o'clock, but the witness did not ask him where he had been, and he did not speak about it. The witness, who had a baby at her bosom, was in the house all the time, and she did not see anything that went on at Annally on Thursday when it burned,

²⁶¹ Perhaps this means that a fire pump from Annaly was sent into Frederiksted to put out fires

or whether there had been a gang there on Wednesday. The witness approves her testimony and stands down.

Jacob Robert from Pl. Wheel of Fortune, born at the same place, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at Wheel of Fortune negro village on Wednesday morning, when the works burned. As early as in the morning, a sugarcane field had been on fire, close to the manager's house, and the witness had helped to pour water on the house so that it would not catch fire, and on the same occasion, he had helped to [*Folio 185b-186a, notice 282*] move some of planter Hinckson's furniture out. After that, the witness was in the negro village when he heard the bell ring and the conches blow, but he did not go down into the yard, but from the negro village, he could see the works burn, but he could not see who started the fire. Directly after, Hans Christian from William's Delight came in the front of a crowd which was approximately as large as a plantation labor gang, and he went down to the negro village and demanded rum and water, and when the witness did not have any, he threatened to set fire to the house, which he did not do, but he dragged his gang down towards town. The witness thus considers Hans Christian to be the leader, and he did not know anyone else in the gang. The witness did not see John Emanuel from Mt Pleasant, by whom the witness has been appointed as a witness by manager Hewitt²⁶², but at approximately 6 o'clock in the morning, on the road from Mt Pleasant to town, John Emanuel was with the witness, but he continued on his way, and the witness did not see him in the gang. The witness has not seen James Gittens from Concordia at all at Wheel of Fortune. The witness is certain that detainees Christian Joseph, Michael, Frederik, and Johannes William /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 4th of Novbr :/ were all 3 in the negro village when Wheel of Fortune burned. The witness has heard that they stole rum the following day, but he is not certain of it. The witness has never told manager Hewitt that he has seen John Emanuel or James Gittens do anything. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Edward Francis, called Mike, from Pl. Wheel of Fortune, has been summoned and appears. After having repeated his testimony regarding detainee Hans Christian in the police interr. of the 9th of Novbr., and after having been properly enjoined, the witness states that detainee John Emanuel was at Wheel of Fortune in the morning, when he was on his way to Frederiksted, but that John Emanuel did not do anything. He had also seen detainee James Gittens from Concordia down at Wheel of Fortune in the morning, but before the gang came. Regarding the 3 laborers members from Wh. of F. who are charged with stealing rum during the fireburn, he states that as far as he knows, they did not steal rum whilst the gang was at Wh. of F, but that they went into Mr. Hinkson's cellar on the next day where they filled a demijohn with rum which they hid in a sugarcane field. The witness himself has heard them say so to William Joseph. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down for the time being.

James Parris from Pl. Wh. of Fortune, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined as a witness and then states that he, who is an old man, has gone (...) ²⁶³, kept himself calm in the negro village when Wh. of F. burned, and he does not know who was responsible. Regarding [*Folio 186b-187a, notice 283*] John Emanuel, he states that he saw him pass through the

²⁶² Slightly unclear

²⁶³ Missing or unintelligible

negro village in the morning, and he heard him say to Jacob Robert that he was on his way to town to look in on his mother and aunt, but he did not see him in any gang. He did not see James Gittens from Concordia at all, and he did not tell manager Hewitt that he had seen any of them do any harm. Regarding the 3 who have stolen rum, he has heard that they took some of the rum in Mr. Hinkson's cellar, but that he does not know anything about it. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Edward Francis appears again.

Detainee Hans²⁶⁴ has noticed him in the gang. Detainee led away and witness stands down

Christian from W^{ms} Delight appears, and Alexander Johannes appears before him, and he declares that he knows Hans Christian well, and that he is the one who set fire to the magass house, but that he does not know Alex Johannes and not²⁶⁵

Detainee Michael Frederik from Pl. Wheel of Fortune, born at Jealousy /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 4th of November :/, appears. He states that on Thursday morning, that is, the morning after the fire at Wh. of F., he was up by the pond to wash himself, and there he saw a puncheon outside the cellar, and he went over to it. It was leaning on its side and it was broken open. He filled a demijohn, which he found nearby, and he took it with him. He did not take the rum alongside Christian Joseph and Johannes Williams.

Detainee Johannes William appears and states that on Thursday morning, along with some others, he had been putting out the fire which still flared up from the fire the previous day. When he came over there, he saw the rum barrel, which was lying, opened, outside the cellar, and he filled a demijohn which he found in the open cellar.

Detainee Christian Joseph appears. Regarding the whereabouts of the rum barrel and its condition, he gives the same explanation. He had also been working in the ruins when he saw the barrel, at approx. 9 o'clock, and he filled a demijohn which he found by the sauersoup tree²⁶⁶.

When asked where all the demijohns came from, the detainees state that many of them had been lying in the cellar which the gang had broken open the previous day.

On further request, detainee Mike Frederik states that he was not at home when the gang was there, but the two others were in the negro village where Johannes William saw Hans Christian come [*Folio 187b-188a, notice 284*] to Jacob Robert's door, but he does not know what else he has done.

Since nothing about further participation in the riots has been uncovered, apart from the mentioned rum theft, the detainees Michael Frederik, Christian Joseph, and Johannes William are released until further notice.

²⁶⁴ Unclear why this detainee is not mentioned by his full name. Presumably: Hans Christian

²⁶⁵ This sentence ends abruptly

²⁶⁶ soursop tree

Detainee John Emanuel from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears and states, in agreement with what has otherwise come to light through the interrogation of the witness, that he was at Pl. Wh. of Fortune on Wednesday morning, and therefore, due to the circumstances, he is released.

Detainee James Gitten from Pl. Concordia appears and admits that on Wednesday morning, after the gang had set fire to Concordia's works, he followed them to Wheel of Fortune, and was thus part of the gang which burned down the works of this plantation. He was in Concordia's yard after the works there had been on fire, and manager Mc Cabe tried to salvage a large amount of flour from the cellar, which led Samuel Henry to call the gang back, as it had almost reached Wh. of F., and thus he hindered the laborers from putting out the fire in the works or salvaging the flour. Then, the gang took a large part of the Concordia laborers with it to Wh. of F, here amongst the detainee, who was forced to go along. The detainee does not know who led the gang. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, about whom it has not come to light whether he was active in the gang, can be released for the time being, and he is released until further notice.

Detainee John Richard from Pl. Envy appears /: cf. Interrogation of the 28th of Febr :/. Since the inquiry has not shown that he has been at other places than at Carlton, and since nothing points to his having participated in the attack on the soldiers, and since it is not inconceivable that he has kept himself in hiding in fear of what butcher Harrigan had threatened, the circumstance that he kept himself "in the bush"²⁶⁷ for one and a half month²⁶⁸ is of less importance. It is found that the detainee, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Meeting adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 5th of April, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

James Henry, field laborer at Castle, born at Cotton Valley, has been summoned. It is made clear to him that he [*Folio 188b-189a, notice 285*] is to give testimony as a witness, and it is strongly emphasized that he should be truthful. He then states that he was at home at Castle on both Wednesday evening and Thursday afternoon when the gang haunted the plantations. Even though Parris was in the gang on Wednesday evening, it was detainee George Michael who was the leader of the gang. He was armed with both a revolver and a saber, and it was he who led the destruction. First, they destroyed and burned the greathouse, and then the works. The witness believes that George Michael had the driver Samuel Woods open the allowance cellar and let people from the gang roll out a barrel of flour - 5 barrels had been brought to safety beforehand

²⁶⁷ In the Danish text, the words "in the bush" are written in English

²⁶⁸ The Danish text says "halvfemte Maaned". "Halvfemte" is old Danish for 1 ½.

- from which the gang helped themselves. Then, the rum cellar was opened, and a barrel of rum was rolled out, and first, the gang helped themselves to the rum, and then Parris or George Michael set fire to the rum, so the flames went sky-high, and the fire caught the distilling house. Directly after, the gang left, and Parris gave the order to put out the fire in the works - the greathouse had burned down - which the plantation laborers did. Apart from George Michael, who was the worst, the witness noticed Richard Normann and Thomas Jones /: Scrapeout :/ both from Mt Pleasant, and they were in the greathouse. On Thursday afternoon, it was Moore from Mt Pleasant who led the gang and who had a saber in his hand. He was very “severe²⁶⁹”, so that when the witness was up in the manager’s house, throwing the bedstead out of the window to salvage it, he threatened him, saying that if he salvaged anything for the manager, he would cut off his head. Apart from Moore, there was a fat negro wearing a black hat who also seemed to be a leader. The works, the manager’s house and the magass house were set on fire, which, however, was saved²⁷⁰, in short, there was fire everywhere in the yard, and there were so many people that the witness could not discern who set fire to the different places. However, he saw that it was Rosa /: shot :/ from Jealousy who set fire to the allowance cellar, just as he met Gill /: the one-eyed tailor :/ who walked about with the machinery spanner, and when the witness commented on it, he said that he wanted the spanner to take down Mt Pleasant’s own mill. Then, Petrine from Annally took a piece of burning magass from the magass stack and ran with it over to the manager’s house but, the witness adds, “the Captain²⁷¹” Moore stood right behind her with a saber and ordered her to do it, so she could hardly refuse. During closer interrogation, the witness states that on Wednesday morning, when the post wagon came from Christiansted, he strongly advised the coachman to turn back, because he had heard people on the road talk, saying that when the post wagon came, they would seize it. A bit later, several negroes came in to Castle negro village and played up, [*Folio 189b-190b, notice 286*] and it was Castle’s laborers who had got the post wagon to turn back. On Thursday morning, when Parris and John Codd day came into Castle to organize a gang which could go to the South Side, they were so violent and threatening that they did not allow anyone they came across to stay at home. The witness himself had to go with them to Golden Grove, but he soon had the opportunity to get away, so he does not know what the sisters Gwynn did over there.

Detainee Petrine Bang from Pl. Annally appears, and after first having denied being at Castle on Thursday, she then states that she was brought from Mt Pleasant over to Castle on the straight road Centerline by a tall negro from Upper Love, whose name she does not know. After first having stated that she immediately went back to Mt Pleasant again and that she did not see any fire at Castle, she now admits that she met a gang at Castle and that she saw the fireburn there, and that she walked across the yard, but she still denies having had anything to do with the arson.

²⁶⁹ In the Danish text, the word “severe” is written in English

²⁷⁰ The Danish transcription says: ”Der blev sat ild i Værkerne, Forvalterhuset, Magashuset, hvilket og blev reddet....” In order to make sense in the context, it is presumed that the Danish ”og” (and) should be ”dog” (however)

²⁷¹ In the Danish text, the words ”the Captain” are written in English

The witness is placed right across from the detainee, and he states that he knows her²⁷² so well that he cannot be mistaken, and he maintains his testimony and adds that she²⁷³ brought the fire into a little gallery in front of the path, and that at the time, there was no fire in the manager's house. The detainee did not stay there and see the house burn, but immediately ran down and sat by the cooper's shop under the tamarind tree.

The detainee now admits that a man, whom she does not know, ordered her to take magass from the magass house into the manager's house, but at first, she states that it was not on fire, because she did not obey the man's order to set it on fire. She then admits that she came to Castle with a gang, but she says that she came across this gang at Mt Pleasant and that she went directly to Castle. She states that she does not know Bethlehem, where she has not been.

The witness adds that on that day, no gang came directly from Mt Pleasant to Castle, but that it came from Bethlehem, a fact which is well known. The witness' testimony is presented to him and he affirms it. The detainee is led away.

Catherine William from Pl. Grove Place, born at the same place, has been summoned. Detainee John Samson has stated that he came to her house on Tuesday evening, and that he stayed there for the rest of the riot days. She is properly enjoined and states that Samson, who has a child with her daughter Madlaine, came to her house on Wednesday morning. He came from the Westend area and brought a basket with some salted fish, some fresh fish, and some changey pork. She presumes [*Folio 190b-191a, notice 287*] that he had bought it in Frederiksted during the previous days. He did not tell her where he had spent the night. He looked fine and was not torn or tattered in any way. He stayed with her until Saturday morning, and he did not join any gang. During these days, the witness did not talk with him about where he had been, because she was struck with turmoil and grief, because two of her daughters had burned to death in the mule pen. Despite further inquiry, she cannot say anything more about how this happened. She knows that some flour barrels and some rum barrels had been hidden in the mule pen, and when the works had burned, someone gave the gang a hint about it, and everyone rushed towards and into the mule pen to rob flour and rum. The mule pen was circled by a rather high wall, and the only opening was through a gate, and when some members of the gang inside or outside the gate opening set fire to a rum barrel, those who were rummaging with the flour were caught in the fire. The witness does now know how it can be that it was mostly G. Place's own laborers who burned, whether they were greedier in getting to the flour than the others. Many people got out of the fold over the fire and only burned their legs. The witness affirms her testimony and repeats that it was on Wednesday morning and not on Tuesday afternoon that James Samson came to her, and she stands down.

Detainee Robert Isaac from Mt Pleasant & Plessens, born on Antigua, appears. For a long time, he has been hospitalized. He states that it is correct that he went to Bettys Hope on Thursday afternoon and that he passed a gang on the road, but he was not with a gang and he did not come across any gang at B. Hope. The only person whom he met there was Christian Martin

²⁷²In the Danish transcription it says "him", but if the statements refer to the previous (and only) detainee, it must be Petrine Bang (female)?

²⁷³ See previous note

from L. Love. Outside B. Hope, he found a piece of a manure fork which he threw away immediately. He was not on the steps at all or inside B. Hope's greathouse.

Detainee Christian Martin from Pl. L. Love /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 12th of Novbr :/ He admits that, alongside quite a large number of laborers from L. Love, he was part of a gang on Thursday morning, and he claims that they were forced to be in the gang at L. Love by De Silva and that they went to Adventure. Henry W^m, or as he has been called earlier, V^m Henry, walked in the front with a saber in his hand, and Wren Gittens joined the gang, but the detainee did not have any command and - as he continuously claims - he did not participate in the destruction at Adventure. He was not present at Paradise²⁷⁴ but had, along with Benjamin Hatly²⁷⁵ [*Folio 191b-192a, notice 288*] just gone over to Bettys Hope, where he met some people on the steps whom Mr. Peebles was trying to calm down. He did not notice Joe La Grange there, but he did see Robert Isaac who threatened and stabbed at Mr. Peebles with a manure fork. The detainee and Benj. Heatly had a lot of trouble preventing him from harming Mr. Peebles. Finally, Peebles got away, and Robert Isaac aired his indignation by stabbing the manure fork down into the table. The detainee does not think that Peebles had gotten the first gang, which, even though there were only few people when the detainee came to Bettys Hope, had grown, and of which Henry W^m was a member, out of the yard, before more gangs surged in and started fires all over the place. The detainee, at least, did not get away before the fires were started. The detainee did not participate in anything there. He maintains that he was not in the manager's house at Adventure and that he did nothing there. Detainee led away.

The Commission now remarks that during the police interrogations of its witness James Philip regarding arson of Pl. Adventure's works 1855 has been considered with 10 years of forced labor²⁷⁶.

Ursaline Irwing, a maid employed by Mr. Stevens who lives in Prindsensgade, nearby the Catholic priest, has been summoned and appears. She is enjoined to be truthful as a witness and then she states that she helped move some things from Mrs. Steven's house up to the Catholic priest's house, and when she was outside Miss Holst's house, she passed a crowd of negroes in which she recognized detainee Urgum. She recognized his voice and his person altogether. He was telling the others that Steven's house had to be burned because Alex Stevens, one of Mrs. Stevens' sons, was "too mannish and too fast"²⁷⁷ and had too much say over the Moore's, so that even if they wanted to pay the negroes more, Stevens would not allow it. The others, whom the witness did not know, argued that if Steven's house was set on fire, the Catholic priest's house would also burn, and they had promised him that it would not burn. It seemed that the detainee listened to this argument, because the crowd turned off, and when the witness came back from the priest's house, no one was there. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

²⁷⁴ Paradise

²⁷⁵ Elsewhere: Heatly

²⁷⁶ This sentence is somewhat unclear, but is translated directly. The Danish transcript says: "Commissionen bemærkede allerede nu at det under Politiretsforhørerne af sit vidne James Philip for ildpasaettelse paa Pl. Adventures Værker 1855 har været anset med Tugthuusarbejde i 10 Aaar." Presumably, the witness James Philip was charged with arson back in 1855, for which he was subjected to forced labor

²⁷⁷ In the Danish text, the words "too mannish and too fast" are written in English

It is remarked that the Alex Stevens mentioned in the witness' testimony is a clerk at the house of W^m Moore's Widow, and that he lives with his mother in the house in mention.

Detainee Daniel Gibb from Pl. L: Love appears. He states that two gangs were formed at L. Love on Thursday morning. First, Henry V^m, Christian Martin, Wren Gittens, and others whom the detainee does not know or whom he at least does not remember, had gone over to Adventure. The detainee does not know whether it was on [*Folio 192b-193a, notice 289*] De Silva's instigation. He did not see De Silva at L. Love that morning. At the time, the detainee was still in his home. A bit later, William Barnes from St. Georges came through the negro village with a whole lot of other people and he forced the detainee, who had managed to stay at home when the others left, to follow the gang to Paradise. On the way, they joined the others, who had set fire to Adventure, and they went to Paradise together, except for Christian Martin and Benj. Heatly, who went directly to Bettys Hope where the rest apparently joined them later. This, the detainee does not know himself, because he went no further than to Paradise. Here, the detainee did not go any further than to the negro village, and when he heard trouble in the yard, he went back to L Love, so all in all, he did no harm.

Detainee led away.

Meeting adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Monday the 7th of April in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Bailiff Sarauw is unable to be present.

Detainee John Hendricksen, called John Fool, from Pl. Entfjeldgrave²⁷⁸, born at Grove Place, appears and maintains that he was down at Good Hope, whereto he had been led under the command of John Christian. He did have a handful of trash in his hand, which he was about to run to the rum cellar with, but when others yelled to him to throw it away, he did so immediately. As far as the detainee knows, it was David Williams who broke open the lock to the allowance cellar with an ax.

Detainee John Joseph from Pl: Enfjeldgreen appears and maintains that he did not take part in the arson of Good Hope. He admits that he drank some rum, because a rum barrel was lying outside the allowance cellar, but that he did nothing else apart from that. It is commonly known that it was David William who broke open the lock to the allowance cellar, and the detainee

²⁷⁸ Entfieldgreen?

heard David William say so himself. At home at Enfjeldgreen, shortly before, he had done everything he could to save Planter Wilson's furniture. The detainees are led away.

Detainee Laurence Bradle, called Rane, from Sprathall, appears. Due to the circumstances /: cf. Interrogation of the 4th of Decbr :/, it is found that the detainee, who is an elderly, somewhat sickly-looking negro, can be released for the time being, and he is then released. [*Folio 193b-194a, notice 290*]

Then appear detainees:

Alfred Sofers from Pl. Oxford and

Joseph James from Pl. Orange Grove, who were both part of the Northside gang on the 3rd of October. Due to the circumstances, it is found that both detainees can be released, at least for the time being, and they are both released until further notice.

Then Daniel Cæsar from Pl. Orange Grove appears. Due to the circumstances, he is also released until further notice.

Then John Charles from Pl. Windsor appears, and he admits that he went all the way with the gang which was formed at Windsor on the 3rd of October. However, it is found, at least for the time being, that he can be released, and he is released until further notice.

Detainee Wren Gittens from Pl. L. Love /: cf. Fr. P. Interr. of the 12th of Novbr :/ He states that it was William Henry, the guardsman, who suggested or ordered him to go over to Adventure. As far as the detainee remembers, apart from himself and William Henry, it was only Christian Martin and Catherine James who went together, but when they came out onto the road, they met a whole crowd which came from the Mt Pleasant area, and when they came to the road to Adventure, Adventure laborers were already standing on the hill, waving at them that they should come in, and the detainee claims that when he reached the Millgang, Adventure's laborers were already in full swing carrying out flour and herrings into the negro village, so it must be Adventure's own laborers who had broken open the allowance cellar. The detainee did have a cutlash²⁷⁹ in his hand, but he denies having given any order. He claims that he was not in the manager's house or in the works, and also, he did not set fire to anything and he did not give others orders to set fire to anything. The detainee has not been to Paradise.

Court adjourned at 16:00

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Wednesday the 16th of April in the afternoon at 1 o'clock the court was convened and administered by the Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained

²⁷⁹ cutlass

interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is engaged in business in Frederiksted.

The Judge remarks that since the Monday before last, he has been unable to continue the interrogations, partly because of the holidays, and partly because of government business, but he has conducted various inquiries outside the court.

Charles [*Folio 194b-195a, notice 291*] Govern, carpenter, and Peter William, driver, both from Pl. Work & Rest, have been summoned, and they both state that when the gang at Work & Rest came up towards the works, and when they had heard that the driver and the keeper - Govern acts as a kind of overseer - were exposed to harm, they left the yard and went into hiding, so they did not see anything that went on after the gang had arrived. Peter William states that W & Rest's own laborers indeed had been inside the greathouse right before the gang arrived, but that was in order to move some of planter Hvid's furniture to safety, and he is quite certain that Work & Rest's laborers would not have participated, and would certainly not have been the first to plunder and start fires, as it has been claimed by some members of the gang. The witnesses stand down after having stated which reasonably reliable people they presume had stayed in the yard.

Detainee John Peter from Pl: Concordia /: West End District :/ appears and now states that he came to Frederiksted on Tuesday evening along with Christian Coulsen and Jacob Pickering, after the fire had broken out. In the afternoon, the latter had come out to the plantation with the information that "they were fighting in town"²⁸⁰. The first place where the detainee saw fire was in Dr. Holm's house, where Kjerulff had his shop. From there, the detainee came with the mob to Jane Jackson's house, and thereafter to the fire in Brown's rum shop and further down Kongensgade to John Moore's shop. During the course of a lengthy interrogation, he maintains that he did not himself plunder or set fire to anything, but he did drink rum when a bottle from one of the shops which were broken into was passed around. He denies both having been with Thomas Dembo and that he was up in the area of the Catholic churchyard along with Samuel Henry, whom he did not see. Regarding what he has seen and done in the places in question, he cannot say anything apart from that the shops were broken open and the goods were strewn in the streets and set on fire. He did not see kerosene being used, but as he has stated, he did not notice any particulars, because the streets were black with negroes. The whole town was swarming with negroes, so that different places were set on fire by different crowds, without there being any actual ringleader. He was not present at the plunder and arson of the Custom House. At [*Folio 195b-196a, notice 292*] Jane Jackson's house, he met Mannie /: Mt Pleasant :/ who had a red scarf around his shoulders and a driving whip in his hand, and he was standing with Joe La Grange. He did not see him give any actual order, but when the detainee is asked to explain further, he states that it was Mannie whom he followed, and it becomes clear that Mannie and Joe La Grange led the gang from Jane Jackson's house and further on its course from Brown's rum shop and down to Johnny Moore's shop. As mentioned previously, he saw John Samson at Reuter's shop. Led away.

²⁸⁰ In the Danish text, the words "they were fighting in town" are written in English

Detainee John Samson. Despite being confronted with the testimony given about him by Cathrine William on the 5th, he maintains that he was not in Frederiksted during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday. Whereafter he is led away.

James Emanuel Benjamin from Pl Mt Pleasant appears, and now he admits that he was in Frederiksted during most of the fireburn night, and he was here and there in the streets amongst the other negroes, but he did not do anything. When Jane Jackson's house burned, he was standing on the corner by the Catholic priest's dwelling, and he did indeed wear the red scarf, which he had been given by George Mace, over his shoulders, and the riding whip he had found on the street, but from there he did not continue, and he certainly did not lead the crowd to Brown's rum shop or further to Moore's shop. He did, however, lie down under a tamarind tree by the Catholic churchyard because he was very drunk, and from there he left the town at dawn before the troops arrived. He thus denies having been present at the Custom House or at any of the attacks on the Fort. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Thursday the 17th of April in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is occupied with business in Frederiksted.

Detainee Emanuel from Pl: Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/ appears again and is more closely interrogated regarding what happened on the night in question in Frederiksted, but nothing new emerges. He repeats that he was not the leader of any destruction, and he states that the entire town was full of negroes who each individually [*Folio 196b-197a, notice 293*] did what they wanted, so it might as well happen that a child of 14 gave the signal to break in somewhere as it could be a grown man. Led away.

Detainee Jacob Pickering from Pl Concordia appears and is interrogated with reference to the testimony given by John Peters, and he admits that he staggered around in the streets of Frederiksted on the night in question, but as usual, he did not participate in plunder or destruction. Led away.

Detainee William Henry from Pl. Lower Love appears. He is interrogated regarding the testimony given by detainee Christian Martin in Frederiksted on the 5th, and he repeats what he stated on the 8th of November of last year, that it was Christian Martin, Wren Gittens, and Lucas from Adventure who set fire to Adventure's rum cellar. He saw for himself that Christian Martin struck 3 matches in vain before he got the fire to catch, and then he held it up to a barrel

of rum. Then, they all had to rush out of the rum cellar before the barrel of rum exploded, and Christian Martin was the last, and he closed the door. Both Gitten and Lucas had magass in their hands, and that is why the detainee reasons that they started the fire, even though he did not see them in the moment when they did it. It was not De Silva but John Coddday who came in the morning and demanded that he wanted 20-30 men from L. Love to go with him. The detainee did indeed go over to Castle with Parris, but he had threatened that if he found out that Castle's laborers stayed at home, he would return and set fire to the negro village. Regarding Daniel Gibbs, the detainee states that he first saw him at Castle, and that he does not believe that he was at Adventure. He did not see Daniel Gibbs do anything. The detainee suffers very much from rheumatism, so he cannot be subjected to a lengthy interrogation. Led away.

Detainees John Hendriksen, called John Fool, and John Joseph, both from Ensfeldgreen. Due to the circumstances, it is found that they can be released at least for the time being, and they are then released until further notice.

Mary Elizabeth Sawernir, called Naomey, from Pl. Slob, appears. Due to the contradictory statements regarding her actions, it is found that she can be released for the remainder of the inquiry and she is then released.

Francis Seppy, guardsman at Pl. Work & Rest, born at the same place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to [*Folio 196b-198a, notice 294*] give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on the 3rd of October, when the gang came from the Peters Rest Road into Work & Rest, he was standing with Adam Daniel down by the works. Adam mentioned the names of those who walked up front, and he then answered if he knew what it meant to name someone, and the witness, who is an ageing man, became afraid that he would be subjected to harm, and he sneaked away and hid in a sugarcane field. Therefore, he did not see what the gang did. He stood alone by the distillery house alongside Adam, and therefore he does not know where the rest of the laborers from W & Rest were. As far as he knows, they had not started any destruction in the house before the gang arrived. Sometime earlier, a number of people had been inside the house helping to move out some of the family's furniture.

James Petrus, called Daniel James, from Work & Rest, born at Humbug, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined like the previous witness, and then he states that he was in the yard on Thursday morning when the gang came down to W & Rest. It was a big crowd, but the witness cannot say who led it. Also, he cannot say who first broke open or set fire to the allowance cellar. When the gang went from there further up into the yard, the witness made some of W & Rest's laborers rake out some of the fire from the cellar with him, and therefore, he came up into the yard a bit later than the gang, and he partly stood by the kitchen door, and partly moved back and forth. It is not possible for him to say who instigated the destruction of the arson, because the house was full of negroes. However, he is certain that in the beginning, it was not W & Rest's negroes. He saw Christian Gordon and the two brothers Lewis in the gang, but he only saw them move around, and he did not see them set fire to anything. The witness was not over by the other greathouse and can thus not say anything about what happened there. The laborers had moved a large number of things from Mr. Hvid's greathouse down into the negro village before the gang came. During a closer interrogation, where the witness is

confronted with the peculiarity of him not seeing any particulars, he maintains that there were so many people that he could not see what any individual did. Also, he could not point out other members of laborers from W & Rest who might have made better observations, because he [*Folio 198b-199a, notice 295*] states that most of the people were so frightened that they tried to avoid being seen by the gang, either by hiding or by keeping back.

After the witnesses have individually affirmed their testimonies, they stand down.

Detainees William Henry Lucas from Annally and William James from Springgarden appear, and they both admit that on the night of the riots, they were amongst the other negroes in Frederiksted, but it is not known whether they participated in the excesses, and it is found that for the time being, they can be released, and they are then both released until further notice.

Then detainee Christian George from Sallysfancy appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released, at least for the remainder of the inquiry, and he is then released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Friday the 18th of April in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened and administered in St Croix Arrest by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is attending to business in Frederiksted and is unable to be present.

Madlaine Martin from Work & Rest, an elderly woman, born at Constitutionhill, has been summoned and appears. She is properly enjoined to be truthful as a witness, and she states that she was standing at the edge of the negro village when the gang came in to Work & Rest. When they moved up towards the yard, she went, afraid as she was, into the negro village and did not go up to the yard at all, so she cannot say anything about what happened apart from that the two greathouses burned. Some of the members of the gang came into the negro village to get water and thus met the witness, who had to go to the cistern in the negro village and pull up water for them. Amongst them was detainee Desmond Lewis, who did not think that the witness was fast enough, and he said to her that she had to hurry to finish off and then follow them to Annas Hope. The detainee struck her with a cane when she mentioned his name, and he tickled her throat with an old ax, but without harming her further than scraping the skin a bit, and he did not try to go through with forcing her to go along to Annas Hope. [*Folio 199b-200a, notice 296*] When the witness tried to run away from the detainee, he ran after her, but when she then

turned around with the words “I beg your pardon Massa²⁸¹”, and she kissed her hand and she apologized, and then another negro said to the detainee that she probably did not know that she was not allowed to call anyone by their name, and he did her no further harm. She acknowledges that the detainee, who is her cousin, would not have been so lenient if he had really wanted to force her.

Detainee Desmond²⁸² Lewis whom the witness recognizes. He has no significant objections to the witness’ testimony, but he repeats that he did not intend to harm her, and that it was all “quite easy²⁸³”, to which the witness objects that nothing was “easy” that day.

The witness then states that as far as she knows, most of the laborers from Work & Rest tried to hide from the gang, and she does not believe that any of them went into the house and caused harm before the gang arrived. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Hetelander Roberts from W. & Rest, born at River, has been summoned and appears. Properly enjoined as the previous witness, she states that he²⁸⁴ and she stood at the edge of the negro village when the gang entered. It was swarming with negroes like ants, and most of them went past the negro village up to the yard, whilst some stopped at the negro village. Most prominently, she noticed J(...)²⁸⁵ Key, a little negro from Barrenspot, who started to beat on the house doors with his cane and yell that people had to come out. Most of the men, who were further inside the negro village, ran into the bushes or the sugarcane fields when they saw the gang stop and try to drag them along. Madlaine Martin had to go and fetch water. The witness excused herself, saying that she had stomach pains, and she cannot say which members from Work & Rest followed up into the yard, and particularly not the women. From the negro village, the witness could not see what was going on. Finally, Richard Lewis came into the negro village in to take all the people that he came across with him to Annas Hope. The witness, however, had gone into her house. Richard threatened to strike her if she did not go along, so she had to put down her little child and follow them. Outside, she met Emilie, whom Richard had already gotten out of the house, and they both had to go along to Annas-Hope. The witness’ testimony is presented to her, and she stands down for the time being. [*Folio 200b-201a, notice 297*]

Emilia Daniel from Work & Rest, Daniel’s wife, born on Southgatefarm, has been summoned and appears. Properly enjoined as the previous witness, she states that she, who was unwell, was in her house in the negro village when the gang came to Work & Rest, and therefore, she did not see what happened in the yard. When the commotion was over, she left her house to see what had become of her husband, but then she met detainee Richard Lewis who was walking in the negro village after the gang had left. He immediately confronted the witness and threatened to strike her down if she did not follow along to Annas Hope, which the witness then had to do. According to what the witness has heard, he had already taken Hetty out of her house at the time. The witness did not see Hetty, who had probably gone ahead.

²⁸¹ In the Danish text, the words “I beg your pardon Massa” are written in English

²⁸² Elsewhere: Desmond

²⁸³ In the Danish text, the words “quite easy” are written in English

²⁸⁴ Presumably detainee Desmond Lewis

²⁸⁵ Missing or unintelligible

Detainee Richard Lewis whom the witness recognizes as the aforementioned person, appears. He denies having been in Work & Rest's negro village and he did not see or have anything to do with Emilie. He had met Hetelin²⁸⁶ down by the works after the buildings at Work & Rest had burned and he was trying to get away. When he yelled to her that he was going to run away, she answered that he could go to hell or to Annas Hope, where the others were going. He claims that neither he nor anyone else had any reason to go into Work & Rest's negro village to call out the people, because they were all willing enough. When the gang came up to the road which goes from Peters Rest to Work & Rest, the laborers from Work & Rest were at the works where they waved at them.

Witness Emilia maintains her allegation.

Witness Hetelinda appears again and stands before the detainee and repeats her denial regarding having been in Work & Rest's negro village. The witness maintains her testimony and denies that she met the detainee down by the works. When the detainee states that she was carrying some flour when he met her, she vehemently denies it.

Detainee Richard Grubbs, called Sealy, appears, and is recognized by the witness as "Junky" whom she has mentioned. She admits that she was inside Work & Rest's negro village to drink some water, but she denies having done anything to drive out the people.

Witness Hetelinda maintains her claim that she and Emilia together were forced by Richard Lewis to follow along, whereafter Emilia, visibly reluctant, remarks "I just remember now"²⁸⁷..

The detainee is led away and the witnesses stand down. [*Folio 201b-202a, notice 298*]

Joseph Arnold, born on Sionfarm, has been summoned and appears. In October, he was a house servant employed by planter Hvid at Work & Rest. He is enjoined like the previous witness, and he states that on Thursday morning, he came driving home to Work & Rest with a cart containing bread and other foods. Just as he entered the yard, the gang entered the plantation from the other side, down by the works. The witness jumped off the cart whose contents were soon after emptied by the gang. The witness, who hurried to get away, did not know or notice anyone in the gang, but he saw a little fellow, ahead of the others, whom he has later heard is called Junky, and he carried a bag of bread which he supposedly took from the plantation's bread seller. The witness has thus not seen how the destruction went about. When he came into the yard, the greathouse was closed, and he can therefore with certainty say that the plantation's own laborers did not ravage there before the gang arrived. He is under the impression that a lot of Work & Rest's laborers were up in the yard with the gang, but he has heard that many had gone into hiding. He has heard that it was mainly women - the witness mentions some of them - who were in the yard, whilst the men had gone further away when the gang combed through the negro village to get the people to follow. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down for the time being.

²⁸⁶ Elsewhere: Hetelinda or Hetelander

²⁸⁷ In the Danish text, the words "I just remember now" are written in English

Alfred Joseph from Pl. Work & Rest, born at the same place, has been summoned and appears. Properly enjoined to be truthful as a witness, he states that on Thursday afternoon, he came out from the negro village with the previous witness. The gang came to Work & Rest at the same time as them. The witness, who immediately went to the negro village, noticed Sealy from Barrenspot there, walking up to the yard, while the gang was still below the works. The witness followed him for a bit and he saw that he confronted Mr. Hvid's bread seller, who came out the kitchen door with a basket of bread, and he struck the basket off her head. The witness picked up a stone and threw it at Sealy, who then fell, but immediately after, he got up and put the bread into the cloth which had covered it. The witness was afraid that the gang would harm him when Sealy reported on him, so he went into hiding and did not see anything else. He has not seen Sealy /: Junky :/ go into the negro village to drive out the people.

Detainee Richard Gibbs, called Sealy /: Junky :/ appears again and he admits [*Folio 202b-203a, notice 299*] that he met the bread seller and that he pushed her, so she dropped the bread, but he denies having struck her. He was hit in the head by a stone, so he fell over, but he denies having picked up the bread afterwards.

Alfred Joseph maintains his testimony and both witnesses stand down, and the detainee is led away.

Detainee Abraham Watt from Pl. Upper Love has been summoned and appears, and he states that he was ill and wanted to go out, but he says that he was not further away from U. Love than the grass field at Grove Place.

Detainees William Henry from Lower Love and William Jones from U. Love appear and repeat, with the same firmness as previously, the first-mentioned²⁸⁸ that Watts was in the U. Love gang at Bettyshope, and the latter²⁸⁹ that he had indeed left U. Love with the gang, but the witness cannot claim that he was all the way over at Bettys Hope. Both detainees led away.

Detainee Christian Renadus from Monbijou appears, and after first having repeated his previous²⁹⁰ that he was at home at Little Fountain when the gang was at Monbijou, he admits that he was at Monbijou when the gang came there, and finally, he also admits that when one member of the gang, who was standing by the allowance cellar, handing out allowances, said that he was to run for "a light"²⁹¹, he ran and picked up a scrap of burning magass, but it extinguished, and he did not take anymore. The detainee does not know whether the man, whom the detainee did not know, wanted the magass to see by or in to set fire the cellar, but he states that no fire was needed, because the manager's house, which was right above the cellar, was already on fire.

Detainee Adam Lucas from Pl. Monbijou appears. He has already given testimony regarding Christian Renardus, and now he states that he heard the man at the allowance cellar, whom he

²⁸⁸ William Henry

²⁸⁹ William Jones

²⁹⁰ Presumably, the word "testimony" is missing here

²⁹¹ In the Danish text, the words "a light" are written in English

did not know, yell for “a light²⁹²”, and he understood it as if he wanted a light to see by. In the crush, Renardus dropped the magass. Regarding himself, he states that he sat by the pond alongside a whole lot of other people when the gang came, and he had to follow them from there up to the yard. Here, Joshua Collingmoore gave him a conch and told him to blow it, which the detainee did, until they came to the manager’s house. When he saw that a barrel of sea biscuits had been thrown out of the cellar, he threw the conch away to take some sea biscuits. From there, he [*Folio 203b-204a, notice 300*] went down to the negro village and he denies having set fire to the magass stack along with Charles Aron. Charles Aron has informed on him, and at the Police Chamber, the detainee indeed admitted that he was with Aron, but he said that it was because he was afraid, which all negroes were in the days following the riots. On request, the detainee states that he neither saw nor heard that Laurentius or Frank Lucas or other laborers from Mt Pleasant were at Monbijou on that evening, and he has particularly not seen that it was Laurentius who handed out the sea biscuits of which he got a share. Regarding Charles Aron’s being sent to town on Tuesday evening, he states that Aron has said that the horse stumbled while he was riding it. The detainee says that the overseer had indeed been in Frederiksted with the horse in the morning, but that it was otherwise a good horse, but it only had one eye and that it stumbled sometimes.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that detainees Christian Renardus and Adam Lucas can be released at least for time being, and they are then released until further notice. Likewise, due to the circumstances, detainee John Samuel from Clifton Hill /: was at Clifton Hill and Barrenspot :/ is released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 5 o’clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Saturday the 19th of April in the morning at 9 o’clock, the court was convened and administered in St Croix Arrest by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission’s scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still attending to business in Frederiksted and is unable to attend.

Individually and one by one, the following detainees appear:

Lydia Joseph from River

Johannes William from L. Bethlehem

Alexander Blackmann from Carlton

²⁹² In the Danish text, the words “a light” are written in English

Laurentius Williams from Mt Pleasant

Francis Samuel from Mt Pleasant /: Fr. Deel :/ and

John Frederik James from St. Johns

Their cases are examined again, whereafter, due to the circumstances, it is found that they, at least for the time being, can be released and they are then all released until further notice.

Then, Laurentius William appears again and on request, he states that detainee Edward Miller from Mt Pleasant whom [*Folio 204b-205a, notice 301*] he, as stated previously, saw at Canaan pushing carts into the burning stables, did not do it on his own, and the witness did not mean that he was the instigator, but that he was part of the swarm in which there was a lot of laborers from Monbijou and Lebanonhill, and they stumbled between the burning buildings down in the yard, and they also pushed the carts into the fire. He knows that detainee Frank Lucas was in the gang at Canaan, but he does not know whether he did anything there in particular, and he particularly does not know whether he was inside the manager's house. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Court adjourned at 12 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Monday the 21st of April in the afternoon at 2 o'clock, the court was convened and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Detainee Christian Gordon from Pl. Bonne Esperance appears and is subjected to a renewed examination during which he maintains that he would never have joined the negroes on his own accord, as they toured around plundering, but that he became part of a gang by a coincidence, because he was in C. Coakley's negro village when the gang came there. He had gone down there to look for a pony which he had lost during the night, and which he had recently got from C. Coakley, so he presumed that it had run back there. It was impossible for him to avoid the gang, and he had to join the gang because the leaders, amongst whom he can particularly mention Monsieur and Francis Lennard, were all too determined that anyone they met had to join. The detainee thus also had to shout "our side"²⁹³, but he did not join in the yell "no more 10 cents"²⁹⁴. He continues to claim that he did not plunder or burn at Work & Rest. He was at the steps of the northern greathouse when the people came out after having set fire to it, but he doesn't know who they were. Detainee Desmond Lewis, who appears, states that he saw detainee

²⁹³ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²⁹⁴ In the Danish text, the words "no more 10 cents" are written in English

Gordon come down the steps at the same time as the house was on fire, and that is why he has reasoned that Gordon was inside the house when it was set on fire, thus making him an accomplice in the arson. Detainee Gordon continues that except for the *[Folio 205b-206a, notice 302]* tour from C. Coakley to W & Rest, he was at home at B. Esperance all the time, where he did what he could in the interest of the owner. He keeps repeating that if it had not been for the runaway pony, he would not even have left the plantation. The detainee makes a living partly as a carpenter and partly as a fisherman, and he has never had reason to complain. At C. Coakley, he heard the negroes and particularly the leader yell that they would no longer work for 10 cents, but before the uprising, he had not heard nor sensed any sign that something was underway. Led away.

Then, detainee Desmond Lewis from Pl. Fredensborg appears, and he is also subjected to a closer examination during which it emerges that the detainee, who had been in Christiansted on Tuesday and who came to C. Coakley in the afternoon, had no inkling that unrest would break out in Frederiksted, and when he heard about it on Wednesday, he had no wish to go down country and join the troublemakers whom he would have had nothing to do with had Monsieur's threats not forced him. It was impossible not to do it because the leaders - here amongst particularly Monsieur but also Francis Lennard, William Arnold, and William Barnes, threatened to kill him and to burn down the negro village if he did not join. The detainee adds that Bradshaw was also one of the most violent people in the group, and he presumes that the arson and plunder of the southern greathouse at Work & Rest was done under Monsieur and Bradshaw's direct leadership. Led away.

After some of the other previous interrogations and accusations are scrutinized and different detainees further interrogated in order to supplement what is known, nothing new emerges, and the court is adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Wednesday the 23rd of April in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Due to business in Frederiksted, Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Detainee William Jones, who was subjected to closer interrogation, *[Folio 206b-207a, notice 303]* maintains that the only thing which can incriminate him is that on Thursday, coerced by George Mace, he followed a gang from U. Love over to Bettys Hope, but he still claims that he did not do anything, and that William King has lied about him - it is remarked that it has emerged that William King is presumably responsible for setting fire to Bettys Hope's rum cellar, and that he has fled the island. He knows that Joe Christian at U. Love has accused him of participating in

the arson of the greathouse there, but he states that at Frederiksted Police Chamber, he himself heard Joe Christian threaten his woman, Cathrine Mortly, with whom he had a disagreement, and he said that he would make her cry, and the detainee's woman is the sister of James Scott, and he explains that Joe Christian has also informed against James Scott. The detainee did not see him up at the greathouse at all, and he himself came up on the hill after the fire had burned, and he stood under a tree with Thomas Edward and Headly. George Mace and Da Silva's gang had already set fire to the greathouse when Joshua Collingmoore came running up through the negro village to meet the gang. The detainee spoke to Joshua when he ran past. The detainee would never have said what he is accused of saying regarding Rebecca Frederik /: cf. interrogation of the 25th of February :/ at Pl. Finegan, and he knows nothing about whether Rebecca was at Allendale. He was not at Anguilla, and he had lagged behind along with some others when the gang came out from Bettys Hope, and they met a mulatto woman at the Negrobay Road, and she advised them to turn around because the soldiers were on the road down in the country. Regarding James Scott, he states that he has not heard that he was out anywhere, and he does not consider it possible, because he has a limp, and moreover, he is so jealous that the detainee does not think he would leave his woman alone during such troubling times. The detainee further repeats that prior to October, the negroes had never thought to do such a thing, and he does not believe it when it is said that there were negroes in Christiansted on Tuesday who talked about that they had to be in Frederiksted by evening time because there was going to be trouble. During the afternoon, when the detainee came to Christiansted, as he has testified previously, he did not notice any beginning unrest there. The detainee does not acquaint himself with negroes like George Cambridge and William Arnold, as they are persons who always stir up trouble and they own nothing but the rags they wear. Led away. [*Folio 207b-208a, notice 304*]

Detainee James Scott from Pl. Upper Love is also interrogated again, and after first having maintained that he was not outside the negro village during the entire unrest, he finally states - in accord with what William Jones has said about him - that he left his house, which is on the hill, on Wednesday morning, and he walked down through the lower part of the negro village and down the country road to the Gut, where he had a foot basin soaking, but he did not go any further. This is what Mr. Finegan must have interpreted as the detainee's having gone down country. In the evening, when the greathouse burned, he did not leave his house, but only looked out of the window, and since Joe Christian has informed on him, he can only say that Joe Christian has had a quarrel with his sister. He claims that his limp causes him to keep himself still. During further examination, it emerges that the disagreement between the detainee's sister and Joe Christian took place after the detainee was arrested and placed in the Fort in Christiansted.

It is remarked that in a report to Christiansted police from planter Finegan, dated the 7th of October of last year, Joe Christian is already called as a witness against the detainee. Led away.

Detainee James Harewood, called Headly, from Pl. U. Love appears. He states that, along with Thomas Edward, he came up to the hill to the greathouse after it was already on fire. When the gang came in, there was a rain shower, and half the gang spread out into the negro village, whilst the rest, led by De Silva and Mace, set fire to the house. The detainee and Thomas Edward stood and lamented that the gang had set fire to the house after the laborers at U. Love had tried to

salvage what they could, when William Jones came over to them. James Scott was not on the hill, and the detainee, who lives in the same house as him, is certain that he was not out at all throughout the goings-on. During the further interrogation, the detainee maintains that he was not at River either on Wednesday afternoon or Friday morning, and he denies that he blew a conch at U. Love on Wednesday, and he claims that he doesn't even know how to blow a conch, something which the other laborers have teased him about. The detainee has not heard that Rebecca Frederik should have been at Allendale. The detainee is led away.

Detainee Rositta George from Pl Barrenspot appears, and during further interrogation, she maintains her previous incoherent testimony about having left Allendale, where she did nothing, and that she went straight home to Barrenspot, where she stayed until she went to the fire at Cliftonhill during the night, and that she had the bottle of Genever which Richard Gibbs gave her to hold at Allendale with her the whole time, [*Folio 208b-209a, notice 305*] so that must be what has been presumed to be a kerosene bottle. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Friday the 25th of April in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfort and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer Anker.

Due to government business, Bailiff Sarauw is unable to attend.

Elizabeth James from U. Love, born on St Kitts, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness and thus has to be truthful, and then she states that she lives with detainee James Scott. He, as well as the witness, were in William Jones' house when the greathouse was set on fire at U. Love. After the outcry that now the other people had set fire to the greathouse, Jones went up to the hill, but Scott stayed in the house. On Wednesday morning, Scott went no further than to the Gut to fetch a foot basin. Because he has a limp, he always walks with a cane, so it was also quite normal that he had his cane in his hand on that morning. He came back immediately and was not outside the negro village during the entire uprising. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Detainee Thomas Petersen from Pl. Diamond appears /: cf. F. Police Interr. of the 18th of Novbr :/. He states that he was part of the gang which went in and destroyed Diamond, but he was forced to go to Bettys Hope, without in any way being able to say who forced him in particular. The mentioned saddle was leaned up against a wall, and the detainee was standing nearby when some people were pushing or kicking the saddle along the ground, and when the detainee wanted to move, they said that he was to take it and throw it into the fire. The detainee, who did not know or who at least did not notice who it was who gave him that order, obeyed, as

he knew that during those days, an order was not to be taken lightly. The detainee claims that neither King nor Mathias James tried to take the saddle away from him. The detainee himself became so afraid that he ran away from there. The detainee adds that it was not the saddle, but himself, who was leaning against the wall. Led away.

Detainee Thomas Sobers from Pl. Diamond /cf. same interrogation:/. He states that he did not have anything to do with the saddle story and was not [*Folio 209b-210a, notice 306*] inside Bettys Hope's negro village. He was at home at Diamond when the gang came in there and he was brought along by Cox, but it was a man from St George, Quashy, he calls him, who made Cox gather Diamond's laborers. Diamond, Quashy said, had so many fat-stomached /: not real²⁹⁵ :/ negroes who did not move about, and now they had to go. The detainee walked in the very back, so even now he could see Betty Hope's works and magass in flames when he got down there. The detainee cannot say whether the greathouse was also on fire, or whether it was Cox or Diamond laborers who set fire to it. The gun which he had in his hand was given to him by Cox, but he hardly received it, but threw it to the ground, and the barrel broke off the handle. However, he did not quarrel with any William Panie about a gun, and as far as he knows, Jones did not take the gun which the detainee threw to the ground :/ cf. Interrogation of the 20th of Novbr :/. The detainee went straight home from there. Led away.

Detainee Sarah Jane Moore from Pl. Carlton has asked to appear and states that she has learned that one of her sons is dead sick at Carlton, and she applies to be released to see him. Due to the circumstances /: cf. F. P. I²⁹⁶. of the 18th and 25th of Novbr :/ it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Joseph Christian from Upper Love, born at the same place, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at home on Wednesday morning, and that after the gang had left Grove Place and passed U. Love by River, he had helped bring some of manager Finegan's furniture into safety. The witness, who had applied Spanish Fly²⁹⁷, was inside his house again when he heard rumbling and noise on top of the hill. When he opened his door, he heard that it was the house and furniture which was being destroyed, and soon after, he saw that fire and smoke billowed out, and from the blaze of the fire, he could see the negroes romp around up there, but he did not recognize anyone. He does not know whether any of U. Love's laborers were up there, and in particular, he did not see whether William Jones and James Scott were there, and he did not report anything like that to planter Finegan, to whom he, on the contrary, had said that early on Thursday morning, before the works were burned, he saw Jones and Scott go from the negro village down the hill, but he has no reason to presume that they had anything to do with the arson of the works. Later, at approximately 8 o'clock, he saw George Mace along with Grant from Mt Pleasant, and he heard Mace tell Grant that he had to gather a gang to take out of the plantation. [*Folio 210b-211a, notice 307*] Mace, Grace and John Coddey then walked together out of the negro village, and shortly after, the works were on fire, but the witness does

²⁹⁵ The Danish text says ”÷ rigtige” (÷ real)

²⁹⁶ In the Danish text, the abbreviation is ”F.P.F”, which presumably stands for ”Frederiksted Politi Forhør” (Frederiksted Police Interrogations)

²⁹⁷ Danish: Spansk Flue: medicinal use.

not know if they were responsible for starting the fire. The witness knows very little about which of U. Love's laborers were over at River or even "out walking"²⁹⁸ during these days, because, as stated, he was ill. During the day Wednesday, he continuously heard the blowing of conches, but the witness does not know whether it was from U. Love negro village and particularly not if it was Headly. The witness was afraid of the negroes, so he kept in hiding all day Friday as well. On Wednesday, George Mace was in the negro village long before the gang came there, and the witness presumes that it was because he wanted to see where Mr. Finegan's things had been hidden. Since the witness had participated in hiding the things, he was very afraid. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Witness Elizabeth James, who was present nearby, appears again and states that she does not believe that Scott went further than to his sister's house on Thursday morning, and she stands down again.

Detainee Thomas Daniel from Pl. Williamsdelight /: cf. F. P. F. of the 9th of Novbr. :/ appears. He maintains his admission that at Goodhope, he had been inside the manager's house and had beaten shutters and other things in the house with his cane. However, he denies that he asked for the manager in a threatening manner or that he fetched rum in the rum cellar which he then set on fire inside the manager's house. He went down to the negro village before the manager's house was set on fire, and he fell asleep under a tree. Goodhope is the only place he has been, and he adamantly accuses Francis Aron /: shot :/ who was very violent at Williamsdelight. The detainee, who seems to be a drunk, states that at Williamsdelight, he had drunk rum before he went to Good Hope. The detainee states that he was not at Entfeldgreen, but that Francis Aaron and the others returned from Entfeldgreen and brought those people from Williams Delight, who had stayed behind, down to Good Hope. On request, the detainee states that as far as he knows, none of W^m Delight's laborers were out on Wednesday, and not William Bastian either. Led away.

Detainee William Bastian from Pl. Williamsdelight appears and maintains, despite being confronted with Henry Patric's detailed testimony of the 26th of February, that he did not leave Williamsdelight on Wednesday afternoon, where he partook in keeping guard [*Folio 211b-212a, notice 308*] in the yard. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Saturday the 26th of April in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

²⁹⁸ In the Danish text, the words "out walking" are written in English

Charles Robert Jefferson from Frederiksted, who in a report to the Police Assistant in Frederiksted has given testimony regarding the detainee David Cameron. He states that he was born in Frederiksted, is 24 years old, goes out to sea, and belongs to the Episc. Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on the riot night, at what time he does not know, but at the time when Lund's house was on fire in the square, he went to the place where his mother, Felitia Cornelius, lived in Dronningensgade. The house was next to the house which belonged to Miss Jane Jackson, where Police Officer Larsen lived. As the witness came down the street, he saw a gang of negroes come from the other end of the street, from the square. In the lead walked a negro whom the witness with absolute certainty knows was David Cameron, because he knows what he looks like. Cameron stopped at the house where Larsen lived, and he beat on the door with his cane and cried out that this is the place where he lives. Then, the gang broke into the house, and the witness saw how they smothered and sprayed the kerosene about, dipping cloths which they had fastened to canes, into a tin of kerosene. He does not know whether Cameron himself handled any kerosene cloth. A moment after, the house was on fire, so no one can be in doubt that it was the crowd of negroes which was led by Cameron who set it on fire. The witness did not know anyone else in the crowd which consisted of quite a lot of women. He is not certain how big the crowd was, but more than 100. The witness was walking alone. The witness' testimony is carefully presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down for the time being.

Then, David Rodgers, who has been summoned, appears. He has also given testimony to a police report about David Cameron. He is enjoined like the previous witness. He then states that he was born in Frederiksted, is 28 years old, earns a living as a house servant and a cartman, belongs to the Episcopal Church. He then states that for a large part of night, he was busy helping where he could, and mainly he helped Madame Reuter, bringing a cart with a barrel of water from the well in the Lagune, and when he was [*Folio 212b-213a, notice 309*] at Police Officer Usher's house, he came across a gang of negroes who walked up Dronningensgade, so that the witness came up behind it. At first, he could not pass through, but after having talked to some people in the crowd, he was able to continue 50 steps or more, until he was stopped by a man outside Police Officer Larsen's house, and the man ran towards the house with a lifted cane. The witness knew David Cameron to whom he spoke and called by his name, and he made it clear that he knew him. Here, the witness had to stop, and so he saw what was going on. Some women in the gang addressed Cameron "Captain" and asked who lived here, and Cameron told them, and at the same time, he struck the door with his cane. The witness saw that he took a bottle from a woman in the gang, and he brought it to the door post with a movement which made the witness presume that he was spraying kerosene on the door. The door was broken open and the crowd rushed in, and the witness heard how they romped around in there and beat things with their canes and axes. Soon after, the house was on fire, and it is the witness' impression that the fire started downstairs, so he presumes that it was the door or the door post which Cameron sprinkled which was set on fire first. The negroes were still rummaging on the top floor, where they had come up from the yard after the fire had been started downstairs. After the house was on fire and many of the negroes were busy there, the witness could continue with his cart. The witness does not know what the time was, but at the time, there were many fires in the town, and amongst others, Lund's house had been burned. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him, adding that he heard Cameron say that it was Officer

Larsen who lived in the house, and the witness states, on request, that apart from Cameron, who was the leader, he saw John Hodge and Bottom Betty²⁹⁹.

Detainee David Cameron appears, and the witness Rodgers recognizes with certainty that he is the aforementioned Cameron. He maintains his previous testimony that on that night he did nothing else in the town than help move old Miney's things /: Interr. of the 10th of Decr :/, and he further states that as soon as he was finished with that, he went with Thomas Hatchett to his house, where he stayed until sunrise.

Witness Jefferson appears again, and he recognizes detainee Cameron immediately.

After the witness' testimony has been presented to him in detail, the detainee maintains that he was not in Officer Larsen's house, and he does not know anything about it, and he denies having seen witness Rodgers, whom he knows. He does not know [Folio 213b-214a, notice 310] witness Jefferson. He states that he saw Ridger³⁰⁰ on Thursday afternoon, out at La Grange, but Rodgers, who had a gun and was a volunteer, wanted to arrest Daniel Philip, and when the detainee did not know where he was, he threatened the detainee.

Witness Rodgers states that on one of the riot days, he was at La Grange to arrest Daniel Philip, and he asked the detainee about him, but nothing else happened. The witness stands down and the detainee is led away.

Thomas Hatchett appears. He states that David Cameron did not come to his house until Lazarus Hatchett was there, which was, as previously stated /: 8th of March :/, early in the evening. He asked the witness to help him move a bedstead for Amanda, and the witness followed him to the place, but he did not help with the moving. He left Cameron there. An hour or so later, Cameron came and said that he had moved. He stayed with the witness for half an hour or an hour, and then he left with Abraham George. The witness does not know where he went. It was, according to the witness - who, incidentally seems to be very confused in his indications of time and his testimony is, on the whole, reluctant and uncertain - not anywhere near morning. It is not true that he followed Cameron in the moving, and Cameron returned with him. Cameron did not speak about what he had otherwise done during the night. Detainee Cameron appears again and continues to claim that he was in Hatchett's house until just before dawn, but he does not know what time it was when he moved for Amanda. He thinks that it all happened earlier than what Thomas Hatchett says.

Detainee Lazarus Hatchett appears and repeats that he was in Thomas Hatchett's house when Cameron came, and it must have been towards morning. He did not notice that Cameron got Th. Hatchett to go out and move, or that Hatchett left the house while he was there. The detainees are led away and the witness stands down.

Detainee Lazarus Hatchett appears again. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

²⁹⁹ Susanna Abrahamsen, "Bottom Belly"

³⁰⁰ Presumably Rodgers

Detainees Thomas Petersen and Thomas Sobers, both from Pl. Diamond, appear. Due to the circumstances, it is found that they, at least for the time being, can be released, and they are then released until further notice.

Also, detainee Thomas Urgun appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Peter Petersen, driver at Williamsdelight, has been summoned and appears [*Folio 214b-215a, notice 311*]. He states that he was at home at the plantation all through the unrest, but he did not see what happened on Thursday, because when the gang came in, he had to hide in a sugarcane field. On request, he states that detainee William Bastian kept guard in Williamsdelight's yard all Wednesday afternoon. In the evening, when it was dark, the witness was lying on "the feedingboard"³⁰¹ at the mill, and Bastian was sitting at the foot of "the feedingboard", and the witness is absolutely certain that he could not have been at River on Wednesday afternoon. He cannot say whether he was there on Friday. The witness cannot be mistaken because William Bastian, though he had only moved to the Pl. the day before, was born at Williamsdelight, where the witness has been since the Emancipation³⁰², and he therefore knows William Bastian very well. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Joseph Guillaume appears. He has previously been arrested but was released until further notice by the Commission on the 17th of December of last year³⁰³. The police have received information that Guillaume, who was wounded in the leg whilst at the Fort on Tuesday afternoon, must have been present at the attack on the Fort, and it is said that he bragged about it afterwards. Joseph Guillaume states that on Tuesday afternoon, he fell in with a mob of negroes up on Strandgade, and he followed them down to the Fort area. He passed round the corner to get to Kongensgade, and he was hit in the leg by a bullet, without in any way having participated in the attack on the Fort. Up in the yard, he might well have said the things of which he has been accused, "I am shot, but I don't care a damn'd, for I will come back and finish my work"³⁰⁴ or something like that, but he was pretty drunk, so he does not remember it or he certainly did not mean anything with it. After having gone to the apothecary to get something to put on the wound, which was only a graze, he was driven home to Cane and did not go out again. The Commission then finds that Joseph Guillaume's circumstances have to be scrutinized, wherefore he is to be kept present, and they declare that he is to be returned to the arrest.

This is made clear to the detainee, who is led away.

Amanda Joseph from Frederiksted has been sent for and appears. On request, she states that David Cameron helped her to move a bedstead. She doesn't know what time it was - she thinks around 9 o'clock, [*Folio 215b-216a, notice 312*] but she explains further that it was about the time when the house in which John Moore had his shop was burning. She did not go out to La

³⁰¹ In the Danish text, the words "the feedingboard" are written in English. The feedingboard (or feedingbench) is the stool on which the laborer, who pushes canes into the mill, stands

³⁰² The Emancipation in 1848

³⁰³ 1878

³⁰⁴ In the Danish text, the words "I am shot, but I don't care a damn'd, for I will come back and finish my work" are written in English

Grange and ask for help, but she saw David Cameron standing out in the yard close to her dwelling. She does not know whether Thomas Hatchett was there. Cameron only carried the bedstead out to a tamarind tree further up in town, and the witness did not see him anymore. The witness, who has been enjoined to tell the truth, affirms her testimony and stands down.

Detainee Elizabeth King from Pl. Høgensborg appears. She states that she was indeed over at Carlton, forced by some people whom she met down at Høgensborg Gut, but she claims that she has done nothing, and during the lengthy interrogation, she comes round to saying that what William Lake stated in the Frederiksted Police Interrogation of the 13th of November is not true, and that he has told her so himself. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879 on Monday the 28th of April at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arres, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Due to business in Frederiksted, Bailiff Sarauw is unable to be present.

Mary Ann Noblet has been summoned and appears. She is an elderly, unmarried woman who states that she was born at Paradise. She states that for a lengthy period, she has rented a couple of rooms at U. Love, where she was living when the unrest broke out. When the negroes came close, she was very afraid and hid in the negro village in John Ryan Pedro's house, where she hid for 2-3 days. She does not know if anyone meant to harm her, but she was not disturbed there. She did indeed hear some talk in the room next door, between V^m Arnold and another negro. Arnold said that he had almost been killed at Annas Hope, that he had been shot in the foot, and that bullets flew around his ears, but she does not remember having heard him talk about that "the war"³⁰⁵ was to last so long or anything about a plan /: cf. Planter Finegan's testimony in the interrogation of the 25th of February :/, and she does not remember telling Mr. Finegan anything like that. The witness was so afraid that she partly probably did not hear everything that was said and partly did not remember it afterwards. Also, she believes that Arnold found out that she was in the room next door, and perhaps that is why he did not say anything about what had occurred, and the witness does not know anything. The witness affirms her testimony and stands [*Folio 216b-217a, notice 313*] down.

³⁰⁵ In the Danish text, the words "the war" are written in English

John Francis Baptist, called Popey, a cook at Pl. Enfieldgreen, has been summoned and appears. Planter Finegan has stated that he was a cook at Pl. U. Love when the unrest broke out, and therefore, he can probably give information about the fire at U. Love greathouse. However, he states that as soon as he heard the gang come into Upper Love, he ran and hid under a tree, so he did not see anything, and in particular, he did not see either W^m Jones or James Scott at the fire or at all that evening on the hill. On Thursday morning, he met Jones and Scott in the negro village, and he heard that Jones exchanged some words about a tin bucket which the witness said belonged to him, whilst Jones said that it belonged to Mr. Finegan. He did not see them leave the negro village, and he knows nothing about them. On Thursday morning, he saw the works burn, but he knows nothing about how it went about. Later, he went over to Adventure where he stayed the following days. Adventure had burned when he came over there. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Detainee William Holder, called Poor Boy, from Pl Monbijou, appears. When asked whether detainee Johannes Sylvester was at Fredensborg and Slob on Wednesday evening, he states that he did not see him, so he does not believe that he was there. It was Parris and De Silva who were the ringleaders over there. For a moment, outside Monbijou, there was an exchange of words between De Silva and Parris regarding whether they, as Parris proposed, should continue up to Morningstar or if they, as De Silva proposed, should go towards Fredensborg. He does not think that any of them knew that they could expect to meet the military when they went to Morningstar. The detainee repeats that he himself had no command, but that he just followed with the gang. He denies having been at either Cliftonhill or at the driver's house at Kingshill. The next day, he followed Mt Pleasant's laborers to Lebanonhill, Canaan and La Vallee, but he did nothing there, either. As far as he knows, Scotty was not out on Wednesday evening, but he³⁰⁶ followed Mt Pleasant's laborers to Lebanonhill the next day. The detainee did not see him at Canaan. Led away.

William Watts, called Scotty, from Pl. Monbijou, appears and states that he was not at Fredensborg and Slob, but on the following day, he went with Mt Pleasant's laborers to Lebanonhill and onwards. He did not do anything apart from follow along, and it was impossible for him, just as everyone else from Monbijou, not to follow, and he particularly denies having started any fires at Canaan. The driver Samuel David wanted him to blow a conch, but the detainee refused to do so. [*Folio 217b-218a, notice 314*] Regarding detainee Johannes Sylvester, the detainee thinks that he followed the gang right from Monbijou and over Fredensborg to Work & Rest. He heard Johannes himself talk about it on Saturday, and it is only recently that he has begun to say that he was at Marys Fancy on Wednesday evening. On Wednesday evening, the detainee considered Collingmoore to be the leader at Monbijou.

Detainee led away.

Regarding the charges against detainee Christian Gordon, that he partook in the arson of one of W & Rest's greathouses, it has turned out that the laborers at W & Rest can only give poor information. Therefore, various detainees who were present at W. & Rest are more thoroughly interrogated. Desmond Lewis is unsure whether he saw Christian Gordon inside the house or on

³⁰⁶ Scotty (William Watts)

the steps to the same; William Arnold admits that he was standing outside and had a flag thrown out to him, as he says, by a fat woman, but he was not able to discern who was inside the house, because it was stuffed full of negroes, and he did not notice Christian Gordon. William Barnes vehemently denies that he was inside this greathouse or that he had any lamp in his hand - it was salt fish and a bottle of wine which he had in his hand - and he did not notice Christian Gordon at Work & Rest. Aron Martin, who did not himself enter the house because there was too much bustle, saw both Christian Gordon and Richard Lewis walk back and forth “very busy³⁰⁷”, but he does not remember having seen any of them inside the house. Richard Lewis finds out, after closer interrogation, that it was the northern greathouse which he was in /: Mrs. Andersen’s :/, and he states that he did not see Gordon in there, but he saw both W^m. Barnes and Aaron Martin there.

The last-mentioned detainee further states that he did not participate in the arson and cannot say who did it. He does not think that there was a lot of plunder there, but a lot was burned. When he was there, he talked about that it was a shame that Work & Rest’s laborers had not moved some of the things, but they excused themselves saying that Mr. Hvid had forbidden them to do it. The detainee again repeats that more people from W. & Rest than strangers ravaged at Work & Rest. They greeted the gang with handshakes and hura³⁰⁸-cries, and they all went together up to the yard, [*Folio 218b-219a, notice 315*] but he cannot name any individual people. He maintains that the gang romped around him at Castle Coakly, and he could not avoid following them. Detainee led away.

Regarding the fact that, during the interrogations and otherwise during the inquiry, a William Barnes or John Barnes, who was active on Wednesday evening, particularly at L. Love, has been mentioned by different detainees, particularly George Michael, Thomas Critchlow, John Charles, and W^m Henry are interrogated, but it does not become clear who the mentioned person was - it cannot have been William Barnes from Rust up Twist, because he did not go out until later.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Tuesday the 29th of April in the morning at 10 o’clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission’s scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present.

³⁰⁷ In the Danish text, the words “very busy” are written in English

³⁰⁸ Probably the Danish “hurra” (English: Hurray)

Gradually and one by one, the detainees James Scott from Pl. Upper Love, Steven Francis from Pl. Høgensborg, William Andreas from Pl. River, and Prince William from Annally appear, and their cases, such as they have been clarified through the inquiry, are presented, whereafter it is found that these detainees, at least for the time being, can be released, and they are released until further notice.

Detainee Jacob Fog from Pl. Upper Love is charged with participation in the attack and mistreatment of Julia Roebuck from U. Love on the 4th of October. Due to the nature of his participation and until the case can be finally closed, it is found he can be released and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Hester de Windt from Pl. Høgensborg is interrogated again, and now, in correlation with what the inquiry has disclosed, she admits that she not only followed the Høgensborg gang over to Carlton, but that she rang the bell there. She states that she was forced to do so by Joe Christian. She denies having yelled that the plantation had to burn or having participated in the plunder of the house. Also, she denies having been over at Williamsdelight. Led away. [*Folio 219b-220a, notice 316*]

The judge remarks that regarding the interrogation of detainee Elizabeth King in Frederiksfort on the 26th of January, he had let detainee William Lake, who is hospitalized, interrogate, and he had maintained his testimony regarding the detainee and added that when she had met him in the Arrest yard, she had scolded him because he had testified against her.

It is also remarked that the judge, due to government business, has to interrupt the interrogation at 12 o'clock and that tomorrow, after having launched some inquiries in the country, he will convene the Commission in Frederiksted again.

Court adjourned.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Thursday the 1st of May in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

Detainee Frederikke Heroll from Pl. Cane /: cf. F. P. I. of the 16th of Novbr :/ appears, and during the course of further interrogation, she states that she did not exactly come to Good Hope along with the gang, but that she went there on her own, and then she met the gang there, and then she saw that everyone was helping themselves to flour and what else was in the cellar, and she also took some flour, but she did not take any sugar. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, who has been hospitalized for a long time, can be released at least for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Detainee Max. Fresco from Annally appears. Since he appeared last time, he has been hospitalized. Despite a lengthy interrogation, he cannot give any further explanation regarding his participation in the excesses at Allendale or who was prominent in the excesses.

James Franco from Frederiksted, who is the father of detainee Max. Franco, a boy of 17-18 years of age, has been summoned and appears. He states that he does not know anything about what the boy has done. He has not seen him since the uprising, and he has had nothing to do with him for the last couple of years. The boy was a bad, disobedient boy, who never listened to him, and who always ran away from whichever work he had, so the police should take care of him and have him placed. The boy had fallen into bad company, and he supposes that is the reason why he has taken part in the troubles, and the witness has no idea as to how deeply he has been involved. He has indeed heard that the detainee was in the possession of some money, but he did not know that he was given the money by the gang at Allendale. [*Folio 220b-221a, notice 317*] Witness stands down and detainee led away.

Emanuel Simpson, school delivery man and grave-digger, appears. Since the Commission has knowledge that he was out and about in the streets on the night of the riots, and since it makes sense that he, who is a black man who moves about a great deal in the country, might have observed several people and he might know some of the most prominent trouble-makers. He is therefore questioned, and he gives a description of several people who passed him during the night, but nothing new comes to light, and he did not know any of the more prominent negroes, though he spoke to a few of them. On the hill by the Danish church, he met a tall, lean, not quite black man, who was in the lead of a small crowd which was joyful about the fires. The lean man, whom the witness did not know, said that there was something else which they should have seen, the fire which had been promised in Bridgetown. Witness stands down.

Since Bailiff Sarauw has business to attend to as auction manager, the meeting is interrupted at 12 o'clock and commences at 1 o'clock.

George Simmons from Williamsdelight has been summoned and appears. He is severely enjoined to be truthful as a witness and is then interrogated regarding detainee William Bastian. He then states that William Bastian, whom he knows well, because he went to school with him, kept guard in W^{ms} delight's yard all of Wednesday afternoon along with the witness, the driver Peter Petersen, Anthony, Richard Hall, and William Peter. The watch began at 3 in the afternoon, and the witness believes that William Bastian was there from that time and until the next morning. He is certain that he was still there and had not been away at 11 o'clock in the evening when the manager returned. It was William Bastian who, in the afternoon, at 6 o'clock, stopped a man from Fredensborg, John Hodge, when he wanted to walk through the plantation yard. William Bastian was wearing a pair of old, blue canvas trousers and a blue (...) ³⁰⁹ shirt and an old felt hat with a hole in the crown. In the evening, he was lying on "the feedingbench" ³¹⁰ /: the stool on which the laborer who pushes canes into the mill, stands :/. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

³⁰⁹ Missing or unintelligible

³¹⁰ In the Danish text, the words "the feedingbench" are written in English

W^m Richard Halls from Williamsdelight, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears and is severely enjoined to be truthful. Then, like the previous witness, he explains how William Bastian kept guard in the yard all day Wednesday and was still there when the manager came home in the evening. The witness has known William Bastian since he was a boy. Bastian had been to jail [*Folio 221b-222a, notice 318*] in Frederiksted until the last couple of days before October or perhaps even until the 1st of October, and the witness maintains that he was wearing white linen trousers and a shirt. It was W. Bastian who, in the afternoon, made a man, who tried to cross the yard, turn back. The witness, who is absolutely certain in his case, affirms his testimony and stands down.

William Peter from Pl. Williamsdelight, born on Antigua, appears. Severely enjoined to be truthful, he states that he was at Williamsdelight on Wednesday evening. He remembers that the actual watch began after 7, when the driver picked out different people which were to keep guard, but in the afternoon, there were occasional people in the yard and everyone was anxious in the negro village and the yard. He is under the impression that William Bastian kept himself at home at the Pl. all day Wednesday, but he does not know anything about what he did until the time when the guard watch began, because then, W^m Bastian was there. He is also certain that he saw W^m Bastian a couple of times during the morning. However, he does not dare to swear that William Bastian could not have been gone during the afternoon. W^m Bastian was wearing the same clothes which he was wearing when he left the prison, namely white linen clothes. The witness' testimony is presented to him and he stands down.

Anthony Markree from Williamsdelight, born at Pl. Boetsberg, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined to be truthful like the previous witnesses, and then he states that he is absolutely certain that W^m Bastian was on the guard team both in the afternoon and in the evening. Towards the evening, the driver called more people together, so it is correct that in a way, a new guard began, and W^m Peter was not on the team in the afternoon. The witness swears that William Bastian was at home at Williamsdelight on Wednesday afternoon at 5. He was under the impression that Bastian wore filthy white or grey clothes. The witness' testimony is presented to him and is affirmed by him.

Detainee John Hodge from Pl. Fredensborg appears and on request, he states that on Wednesday afternoon, when he wanted to cross the plantation W^{ms} delight, he was hailed by some people who were sitting by the mill, keeping guard. One of them in particular hailed him, and the detainee walked towards him and stated his name, but he could not recognize him or say who he was. Led away.

Detainee William Bastian appears, and all the witnesses, who appear again, recognize him as the aforementioned person. He states that he was wearing dark trousers and a blue shirt, and the witnesses Hall, William Peter, and [*Folio 222b-223a, notice 319*] Anthony Markree declare that it is quite possible that they had forgotten what the detainee was wearing, because he came home wearing white linen trousers, which the detainee admits. Detainee led away and witnesses stand down.

Meeting adjourned at 16:00

In 1878, on Friday the 2nd of May, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

Daniel Simpson, a night watchman in Frederiksted, appears before the Commission. He is questioned regarding the goings-on during the night between the 1st and 2nd of October, but he states that at that time, he was employed to guard those laborers who had been arrested in the Fort in the afternoon and the night. Along with some of the laborers, he had been sent over there in to put out the fire which had started in Controlleur Birck's house. He has therefore not seen anything, and knows none of the participants in the riots.

Then, cobbler William Forsberg appears about whom it is known that on Tuesday evening, he had been beaten by some country negroes whom he had tried to reason with, and therefore he had suffered for a while and been partially bedridden. He states that he was beaten at the beginning of the arson, when a crowd of negroes had come to break open and destroy merchant Kjerulff's shop on the square, in the same house in which the witness had his shop and dwelling, and he was beaten with canes over his neck and shoulder, whereafter he partially felt so much pain and partially had been hurt so much that he ran further up town and kept himself in hiding for the rest of the night, so he did not see anything or anyone. About what had happened during the night, he states, in concurrence with what he has stated previously in a Police report, that he knew the two people who walked in the front of the crowd of negroes, and he adds that he did not know anyone else. The two were John William /: later dead in St Croix Arrest before the Commission started its inquiry :/ and the other was Plaskett from Butlersbay. They both had a cane in their hand and they ordered the crowd to break open merchant Kjerulff's shop. When the witness saw the crowd, he went out to see if he knew anyone in it and to try to talk to them. He knew John William, who was a renovation coachman in this town, very well, but he would not listen to the witness and he pushed him away, remarking that the witness had nothing to do there. Plaskett, whom he also knew as "Engine Driver"³¹¹ at Butlersbay [*Folio 223b-224a, notice 320*] would not listen either, but he remarked that during the day, they /: the negroes :/ had not meant any harm, but now that the police had shot at them, the entire town was going to burn. In the meantime, the shop had been broken open and goods had been dragged out and set on fire. Plaskett said that they were not going to take anything but would burn it all. Neither Plaskett nor John William were the ones who beat the witness, but it was some others in the crowd who seemed to be impatient because of the pause which was caused by the witness' conversation with Plaskett and John William.

³¹¹ In the Danish text, the words "Engine Driver" are written in English

The witness is informed that according to the testimonies given by manager Nixon from Butlersbay and overseer Percy from the same place, Wilfred Plaskett, who, according to the witness' testimony, is identical to the aforementioned Plaskett, was at home at the plantation all the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, at least from 8:30 in the evening, but the witness nevertheless maintains that it was this Plaskett with whom he had the quarrel in the evening, and he is absolutely certain that he is not confusing him with William Plaskett who was mentioned by detainee Wilfred Plaskett in the interrogation of the 4th of January.

During closer examination, it turns out that this is the information which the witness Forsberg can give, and then he stands down.

Detainee Peter Andrew from Pl. Whim /: cf. F. P. I. of the 13th of Novbr :/ appears and states that the gang from Goodhope had come up to Whim and he, who had been threatened with beatings, had to go along. He did not see Mrs. Crawford, and he certainly did not threaten or follow her. He was not really inside the cellar but only at the door, where someone gave him "Bitters"³¹², so he cheered up. Because the detainee, who was testified against in the Police Court, was still very afraid, he may not have denied the witness' accusations. On Wednesday morning, when he was at home, a gang was ravaging inside Pl. Latimer's house. Joe La Grange was the first man, and he also saw W^m Strong, who hacked the sideboard³¹³ into pieces. John Peter from Concordia was also there but did nothing. He did not know any of the women. He does not know Elsey from Castle. She took part in stashing some of Pl. Latimer's things in the negro village. He has not been any other places than at Carlton.

It is remarked that detainee Peter Andrew had been favorably mentioned by Pl. Latimer because of his good conduct at Whim on Wednesday and Thursday. Led away.

Detainee Andrew Smith from Carlton /: F. P. I. of the 14th and 16th of November :/ After first having tried to deny being inside [Folio 224b-225a, notice 321] the provisions cellar at Goodhope on Thursday, he now admits to having been there and that he used a cane, which he had in his hand, to break open a barrel of flour, and then the laborers rushed to and stole the flour. However, he still denies having been in either the curing house or the rum cellar. He says that he was in the field, gathering some pig food, when the gang, which came from Ensfeldgreen, came across him and dragged him along, and he did not go to any other places. When the gang was at Carlton on Wednesday morning, he was at Whim, and on Thursday, when another gang burned the plantation, he was in the negro village with his grandmother, who scolded him and kept him at home because he had been at Good Hope. Detainee led away.

The Commission's Supreme Judge Rosenstand intends to carry out inquiries on a couple of plantations, and the meeting is adjourned at 14:30.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

³¹² alcohol

³¹³ Danish: buffet

In 1879, on Saturday the 3rd of May, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

When detainee Johannes John from Pl. Butlersbay /: cf. Interrogation on the 6th of March :/ with great determination and perseverance continues to deny having been inside Robert Flynn's house or yard on the night of the unrest, and since it is possible that Flynn, during the excitement of the night, might have been mistaken, he appears, and Johannes John appears before him, but Flynn maintains that is completely impossible that he was mistaken, because the detainee is a strikingly tall negro, and he is well-known in all Frederiksted. Flynn is given the opportunity to ask the detainee about some elements regarding the detainee's trespassing in his house, but the detainee continues, equally vehemently, to deny that he was at Flynn's. Rum shopholder Flynn stands down, and the detainee is led away.

It is remarked that regarding everything which has emerged from different quarters, it seems that the detainee was in town long before the time which he states, when Lund's house burned.

Detainee Peter Andrew from Pl. Whim appears again. He states that he came into town when the fire alarm had sounded at Whim. When he came in, John Moore's shop, amongst others, was on fire, and he was in town for the rest of the night until the soldiers began to shoot. He had no cane and no ax, and he did nothing himself. He did not know any negroes, and since he is from St Jan and has only been at Whim on this island, [*Folio 225b-226a, notice 322*] he knows very few people, and most people were difficult to recognize because they had scarves wrapped around their heads, all the way down to their cheeks, and many also wore hats, pulled down over the eyes, so only a small fraction of their faces were visible. However, he clearly recognized John Peter, who came up Kongensgade in the mob which had just set fire to John Moore's shop. He had a bottle of rum in his hand and he was in the lead of the crowd. He also saw William Strong, who had a crowbar in his hand, but the detainee did not see that he broke open Reuter's shop door. None of them had scarves around their heads at Whim the next morning, but John Peter did. The detainee is also certain that he saw Susanne Gibbs, who was mentioned by him in the police interrogation and whom he knew, because she had been employed at Camporico. As stated yesterday, he saw W^m Strong at Whim on Wednesday, and during a lengthy interrogation, the detainee states that when in the mob at Whim, W^m Strong bragged or told that he had broken open a window in John Moore's shop with his crowbar. The detainee remarked to him that he should be careful that it did not bring him harm, but W^m Strong answered that it could not harm him, for there was no longer any law /: punishment :/ for that. The detainee is rather deaf and has a problematic pronunciation, which makes him difficult to interrogate, but he states again that he can only give very few pieces of information because he only knows very few negroes from up country. He has thus not known either Party, Parris, Emanuel, or Bamberg. Detainee led away.

John Stevens, guardsman at G. Hope, has been summoned and appears. Previously, he has appeared as a witness in Fred. Police Court regarding Thomas Daniel /: 9th of Novbr. :/

Andrew Smith /: 14th of Novbr :/ and Frederikke Howell /: 16th of Novbr. :/. He is questioned in general, and then he states that he was at home in the plantation yard when the gang came into Good Hope on Thursday. There were so many people and everything was so confusing, and the witness did not know very many of them, and it was difficult for him to see what anyone was doing. John Washington from Høgenborg acted like a kind of Captain. Barker blew a conch, and when the works were on fire, he gathered the gang and, alongside Washington, he led them to Carlton. [Folio 226b-227a, notice 323] John Abraham walked through the negro village and drove out the people. He did not know or notice Sophia Matherson, and he is not quite certain who the two Spencers are. Particularly regarding Jon Hendrikson, called John Fool or John Foot, the witness says that he saw him come running from the magass house towards the rum cellar with a bunch of magass in his hand. The witness stood by the rum cellar and told John Foot to throw away the magass, which he then did, and the witness pushed it away from the cellar door. The witness has heard that John Foot had previously set fire to the magass house. He did not see that John had a long ax in his hand, but he saw that he had a cane. He has also heard that it was William Lake who set fire to the overseer's dwelling, right before the gang continued and the works were almost burned down. The witness saw the fire and got some people to put it out, but he did not see Lake start it. The witness did not see how the rum cellar was set on fire after John Foot's failed attempt. He has not heard anything about it being Andrew Smith who set fire to the curing house.

John Hendriksen, called John Foot, who was released until further notice on the 17th of the previous month, has been arrested again today because new investigations indicate that he followed further than hitherto presumed. He now appears and maintains that he did nothing else than run towards the rum cellar with a bit of magass, but on John Joseph's request, he threw it away. He states that it was "cush" magass³¹⁴, which lies strewn around the mill.

The witness maintains his testimony, adding that there was already burning magass outside the rum cellar door when John Ford³¹⁵ brought his load. He affirms his testimony and stands down.

After what has now emerged regarding John Hendrikson, and with the remark that the driver from Good Hope, who was to give further information today but who has not been able to appear, the Commission renews the arrest order which was previously pronounced against the detainee. This is made clear to him and he is led away.

Andrew Michael from Pl. Whim, born at L. Bethlehem, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and that he must meticulously tell the truth. He states that he was not in town during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, but that he had been instructed by Pl. Latimer to stay at Camporico and keep guard there. He was at Whim when a gang came in there on Wednesday morning. He does not know with certainty whether the gang [Folio 227b-228a, notice 324] came from Carlton, so that it was the same people who had taken part in the killing of the soldiers there. Party was there, and the witness is also certain that Emanuel was there, even though he is informed that it is very likely that Emanuel was in a different area at the time. The time was around 10 or 11. First, the crowd was in the

³¹⁴ Cush magass is the fibrous residue left over after crushing the sugarcane twice

³¹⁵ Presumably John Foot/John Fool

yard, where the magass stacks were burned down. He particularly noticed Party and Ford and also Emanuel. Then, they moved up towards the house, but on the way, they stopped and beat 3 young bullocks which were tied under a tree. During this incident, John Ford also drew attention to himself. The witness, who was afraid to be seen, followed the crowd as well as he could from hiding place to hiding place, and so he was also close to the house when the gang was there. Apart from the aforementioned people, he also saw William Strong and Elsey from Castle, but he did not see John Peter from Concordia. Previously, the witness had moved and let some things be moved out of the basement, particularly a tin of kerosene and a barrel of rum, so that they could not be used to cause trouble, just like he had gotten most of the rum from the works into safety on Thursday. The works had indeed been burned down by just Norway Charley and John Charles on Thursday, but the whole gang, which came from Good Hope, was nearby, and when the witness got Felix to ask Norway Charles - the witness himself was a sort of keeper, so he was sought for and dared not show himself - what he wanted, Norway Charles answered that he was sent by the gang to burn the works, and if they tried to hinder him, the whole gang would arrive immediately, and they would destroy the entire negro village. Therefore, they did not dare to harm Norway Charles. The witness also saw Hanna from Lower Bethlehem there, but he did not see her do anything. The witness does not dare have an opinion regarding whether the people who were at Whim and then Concordia were also at Allendale. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

Planter James Wilson from Pl. Enfjeldgreen appears and is asked a large number of things regarding who was particularly involved in the unrest in that area of the country.

The meeting is adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on the 7th of May, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, [*Folio 228b-229a, notice 325*] administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

The Interrogation Judge remarks that in the intervening days, inquiries have been made on different plantations. Whereafter:

William James from Pl. Castle Coakly, born at the same place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful, and then he states that he was at home at Castle Coakly when the gang came into the plantation on Thursday morning, shortly after dawn. Only a few laborers were at Castle Coakly, as far as the witness remembers, only 8 or 9 1st class laborers. They did not greet the gang, but were standing in the

yard, right outside the negro village. When the gang came in under the yell “our side³¹⁶”, Richard Levis³¹⁷, who is a kind of overseer, went over to let the livestock out of the fold, and then one of the leaders, Arnold from U. Love, forced him to ring the bell. Apart from Monsieur, Bradshaw and Francis Lennard, who had all arrived, the gang leaders were William Barnes and William Arnold, Barnes with a manure fork and a bottle of kerosene in his hand, and Arnold with an old saber. Arnold stood in the yard and apparently gave orders, yelling “our side³¹⁸” and without naming any names, he pointed towards the place where the fires were to be started. In this way, he directed William Barnes to the rum cellar. Barnes rolled the rum barrel out in front of the door, opened it and set fire to the rum which was flowing out. Aaron Martin helped Barnes with the barrel, and there was a big crowd around it, though the witness did not notice who they were. From this fire, the works were set on fire and burned down to the ground. Before the gang came to the works, it had passed the magass stacks, and the witness saw that Barnes gave his bottle which, the witness agrees, contained kerosene, to someone else, the witness does not know who it was, and they poured the contents onto a stump of magass which was set on fire and thrown into the magass heap. When the works were on fire and perhaps while Barnes was still doing it, the allowance cellar was broken open, and the plantation’s laborers were called over to get their share of flour. The witness does not know who broke it open, and no regular distribution took place, but everyone helped themselves [*Folio 229b-230a, notice 326*] from the opened barrel. At the same time, a large crowd had broken into the manager’s dwelling above the cellar, and they started to break everything. Charles Bradshaw was the leader or at least one those who were most active, here. Directly after, both the cellar below and the dwelling above were on fire, but the witness cannot say who started the individual fires. Almost everyone came running with magass; men, women and children, and it was impossible to point out any individuals. The witness also saw William Barnes up by the allowance cellar, but he cannot say whether he started the fire in the cellar. He heard Clara Thomas yell “give a light³¹⁹”, and directly after, the manager’s house was on fire, but since the witness was outside, he could not see who started the fire up there. Bradshaw walked from the manager’s house to the negro village to look for the driver, but he had been warned and had hidden in a sugarcane field. Amongst the negroes who followed him, the witness saw Clara Thomas again, and she broke his things - after further interrogation, the witness states that it was a food pot and a stove. William Barnes and Monsieur forced the witness himself to kill a tame sheep, which was running around in the yard and throw it into the fire. Monsieur held a knife to his neck and threatened him, saying that either he killed the sheep or he was killed himself. Down in the negro village, some of them met Wilhelm Poulsen, who would not yell “our side³²⁰”, and the witness thinks that on Tuesday, he had had a quarrel with Francis Lennard in Christiansted, who now attacked him with his manure fork and hurt him with several stabs. The witness does not know any Christian Newton, and therefore he does not know whether he was at Castle Coakly. The witness’ testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

³¹⁶ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

³¹⁷ Elsewhere: Lewis

³¹⁸ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

³¹⁹ In the Danish text, the words “give a light” are written in English

³²⁰ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

Mary Carter, previously from C. Coakly, now from Annashope, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. She is enjoined as the previous witness. She was also at home at C. Coakly when the gang came in there. Not many people were in the gang, and most of them were adolescent or younger boys. Those who made most noise and who were in the lead were Arnold, William Barnes, Monsieur, Bradshaw, Leonard, and Codie-Edward. She does not know Christian Newton. They came in yelling “our side³²¹”, a call which the few laborers of C. Coakly [*Folio 230b-231a, notice 327*] had to answer, and they asked for the manager and the driver, the latter of whom they had glimpsed. Richard Lewis had gone up to free the livestock, and then he was attacked by some of the leaders who ordered him to ring the bell. First, the gang turned towards the magass stack, which W^m Barnes set on fire. The witness was so close to him that, since the magass was wet, he got her to remove the top layer, but since she was reluctant to do so and did it slowly, he himself ruffled the magass with his fork, took a handful of the dry magass and held up a large, clear bottle of petroleum, which he had in his hand, and poured it burning onto the magass. Then, W^m Arnold ordered them down to the rum cellar, which was broken open, and a rum barrel was rolled out, broken open and set on fire. The witness did not with certainty see who actually did the individual actions, so she does not dare to swear, but in her opinion, everyone there took part. She also saw Aron Martin out there, but it seemed like he couldn’t find room to participate. Magass was not used there, but the barrel itself, which had not been brought outside but which was lying in the door opening, was set on fire, and from there, the fire caught the works. From there, they turned towards the manager’s house where the witness also went, and when the cellar was broken into, she got her share of “cornmeal³²²”. She saw that kerosene, which she supposes was found at the place, was spilled on the floor, but again she cannot say who did the individual actions. Also, she did not notice that a fire was started in the cellar, but after the gang had got started, it split up, some here and some there, in order to destroy and burn, so it was very difficult to see everything. She saw Clara Thomas up at the manager’s house when it was set on fire, but she doesn’t know what she did. However, she saw her afterwards, down by the driver’s house, where the gang then went to, and there, she heard her yell for “a light³²³”, but nothing happened apart from that she threw a pot and a stove out into the yard. It was Edward Petersen from Diamond & Ruby who was ordering “our side don’t give a light³²⁴” and who got the gang away from the house. He saw how Wilhelm Paulsen, who had been in hiding in the negro village until he thought the gang had left, was attacked by Arnold, Barnes, and Bradshaw and Lennard, and the latter gave him 7 stabs with his manure fork and left him for dead in the yard from where [*Folio 231b-232a, notice 328*] the witness, when she heard a number of young boys yell that they should come back and throw him into the fire, dragged him into a house and dressed his wounds. In the crowd at Castle Coakly, there were only 5-6 women of whom the witness only knew Clara; just like the men, they ran back and forth yelling “our side³²⁵”, but the witness does not know what else they did.

Witness William James appears again and repeats that he is certain that he saw Barnes set fire to the rum cellar, and that it is quite reasonable that witness Carter did not witness this detail.

³²¹ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

³²² In the Danish text, the word “cornmeal” is written in English

³²³ In the Danish text, the words “a light” are written in English

³²⁴ In the Danish text, the words “our side don’t give a light” are written in English

³²⁵ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

Likewise, he maintains that individual fires were started in the cellar and under the manager's house, but he did not see anything of the kerosene upstairs. He and witness Carter were not together, so it is understandable that they did not see exactly the same.

Witness Carter has his testimony presented to him and he affirms it.

Detainee William Arnold appears, and as previously, he admits that he was Captain at C. Coakley³²⁶ and particularly, as stated by witness Carter, that he ordered the gang to go from the magass stack down to the rum cellar. He had a drink there, but he did not notice who started the fire, because almost the whole gang was thronging by the door to the rum cellar. The detainee was not up by the manager's house, but he went looking for the driver along with Bradshaw and the others. There, he said that they were not to set fire to the house because it was in the negro village, but he adds that he was hardly obeyed, because even though Bradshaw and the others called him Captain, he still had to obey them. Thus, he also partook in the attack on Wilhelm Paulsen, but he doesn't know why he was to be beaten or killed. It was, he says, particularly after they had been to the rum cellar that he was not obeyed.

Detainee William Barnes appears. He admits that, as detainee Mary Carter has stated, he set fire to the magass stack, but each stack was set on fire by several people, and he had been along with the others at the rum cellar where he partook in rolling out a barrel of rum to the door opening, but he did not set it on fire, even though he agreed in the act. There was a quarrel over the rum barrel because some people wanted to drink the rum, and others wanted to take rum with them, but suddenly, the quarrel ended because someone set fire to the rum, so everyone had to flee. He was indeed up in the manager's house but he did not himself partake [*Folio 232b-233a, notice 329*] in setting fire to it. However, he was not in the negro village. He did not - as little as W^m Arnold - notice Aaron Martin. The witnesses stand down and detainee Arnold is led away.

During further interrogation, detainee W^m Barnes maintains, as previously, that he did not do anything at Peters Rest. At W & Rest he was, as previously stated, inside the house where he took some saltfish and a bottle, and he was not inside any other house at W & Rest. Then, he set fire to a horse stable which was situated behind or to the north of the same house. In that regard, he states that he had taken a demijohn of rum or spirits from a fellow who ran with it, and Bradshaw and some others took it away from the detainee and drank from it. When the detainee himself wanted a drink, they poured kerosene into the demijohn, and when the detainee scolded them for doing it, they answered him that it seemed like he was going to defect. In order to show them that he was not going to defect, he walked away - the house was already on fire - to the stable or the shed - perhaps it was the actual stable - and yelled for oil, which someone brought him, and then he poured kerosene over some dry coconut branches and lit it with a match. He says that it was close to the negro village, so if parts of the negro village burned, he is the one who did it. The detainee adds that he did indeed hear that W. Arnold was Captain, but it was Monsieur who had the gun and he was the one whom he had to obey.

According to the description given by the detainee, he must have been in the southern greathouse at Work & Rest, and he vehemently denies having been in the northern /: Mrs.

³²⁶ Elsewhere: Coakly

Andersen's :/. At D & Ruby, he was standing in the yard when the works burned, and as stated, he had a bottle of kerosene in his hand, but he did not participate in the arson of the works. He was passed the bottle by a tall, yellow man³²⁷, he does not know who he was. The detainee drank rum at every place he came to, so he was more or less drunk all the time, and he did not notice any of the individual people, because names were never mentioned, and they only addressed each other with "our side"³²⁸. During further interrogation, the detainee states that it is a misunderstanding if he has previously stated that he was at Barrespot. The gang was at Barrenspot when he reached Cliftonhill, and he did not come across them until Strawberryhill. It must be a mistake when it is noted that the detainee was inside Cliftonhill's greathouse. As previously stated, after having fled from Annashope, the detainee came across the Southside gang at Fairplane, but he did nothing on this expedition. Partly, he was very drunk, and partly, no one in that area knew him, so no one bothered to use him for anything. At River on Friday, he was not inside the hospital, which was already completely occupied by Parris and his [Folio 233b-234a, notice 330] gang, which the detainee had parted from at Jealousy. He half intended to go home, but then he met a woman - it was difficult to tell whether she was black or yellow, because he was too drunk to tell - who told him that "the volunteers" were coming down the road. He walked away westward, and between Jealousy and River, he met a whole lot of people from River who said that they were out looking for a gang. They all turned round and entered River, as mentioned, after the gang was already half finished. He suggested the others to burn a sugarcane field at River, but they forbade it, because it was too close to the negro village. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on the 8th of May, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Wilhelm Paulsen, born in Christiansted, has been summoned and appears. He makes a living from fishing and other casual labor. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and that he must be truthful. He states that during the night between Wednesday and Thursday, he had slept at C. Coakley, from where he went out fishing and where he was, when the gang arrived in the morning. He kept himself in hiding in the negro village because he, who belonged to the village, was afraid of all these negroes who were armed with old sabers, axes and manure forks. However, he was detected when the gang was down in the village, after it was

³²⁷ Racial distinguishment - "a yellow man" is an individual with lighter skin

³²⁸ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

burned, and when he did not immediately answer their “our side³²⁹”, some of them attacked him. Charles Bradshaw was the first to strike him in the head with a cane, and after that, someone, he does not know who, struck him in the head with a saber, leaving him half unconscious on the ground, whereupon he received a number of stabs with a manure fork, which he presumes was done by W^m Barnes, but he is not certain, because someone else also had a manure fork, and he thinks that Mary Carter might be right when she says that it was Francis Lennard, whom he does not know. While he was lying on the ground, he heard that someone yelled that he was to be thrown into the fire, but instead, Mary Carter dragged him into safety. As a result of the abuse, he was hospitalized for about two months. He does not know why the negroes mistreated him [*Folio 234b-235a, notice 331*] such. He knows nothing of any quarrel of importance which he could have had in town with Francis Lennard on Tuesday. He brought some (...) ³³⁰nko in for sale, and around Farrell’s gallery, many negroes had surrounded him to buy, but they offered him so little that the witness quarreled with them, but he does not know who they were. He does not consider the event to be of any consequence. Stands down.

Detainee William Arnold appears again, and during further interrogation, he maintains that he cannot give any information as to who started fires at Work & Rest. He had no command there, nor did he have command at Peters Rest after he had led the gang over there. He did not notice the occurrences there, because he was talking to one of his uncles. He came sometime after the gang on the country road from Peters Rest; at the time, they were standing near the Factori-Station, which was not harmed at that time, and when someone said “let’s go to Work & Rest now”, the whole crowd, including the detainee, walked in that direction. When they came to the sideroad to Work & Rest, a whole crowd of negroes were standing by Work & Rest’s works, waving - in the detainee’s opinion, they were not only laborers from W. & Rest. These people, along with those who were in the gang, quickly spread out in the entire yard without, to the detainee’s knowledge, any orders, and there was no order when they went down to Annas Hope either. The detainee does not know how the fire was started behind Peter Rest Station.

According to the detainee, it was Bradshaw, Newton, Monsieur, Marshall, and Lennard who led the destruction at Diamond & Ruby and Strawberryhill, and as previously stated, the detainee did not play any role. He now states that the gang which went to Fredensborg and Slob went to Cliftonhill first, so it must be an oversight when he has previously said that it went to Barrenspot. The detainee did not know that Kingshill hill had been occupied by the military in the evening. He does not think that the gang which burned Slob and Fredensborg or any part of it came to Cliftonhill or moved further east, later. He denies what is said about him, that he, after having returned home to U: love, bragged of his exploits and talked about how the rebellion would continue for a good while, and that he was making plans for how it was to continue. He has indeed heard people at U: Love say that he has said such things, but he believes [*Folio 235b-236a, notice 332*] that they were making fun of him. Led away.

Detainee George Simmons and detainee William Holder, alias Poor Boy, appear. They were both present at the arson at Fredensborg and Slob, and they state that Cliftonhill was burned first, after the fire at Slob was finished, but Poor Boy maintains that he was not at Cliftonhill, but George Simmons states that he was led into a gang from Slob up to Cliftonhill under the

³²⁹ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

³³⁰ Missing or unintelligible. Perhaps “ginkgo”?

leadership of Charles Bradshaw and Monsieur. None of them know anything about the movements which occurred before they went to Cliftonhill, as described by detainee Arnold. The arson of Fredensborg was under Marshall's leadership. William Holder led away.

During further interrogation, detainee George Simmons maintains that he did not participate in any destruction during his previously described proceedings. At Allendale, right by the entrance to the plantation, Ch. Bradshaw immediately sent the detainee up into a coconut tree to pick coconuts, so he did not see what happened to Flemming's son. He knows that it is said about him at Barrenspot that he brought the gang down to burn the works, but he denies it. He went ahead from Cliftonhill and told the driver that the gang had said that now it would come and burn Barrenspot's works. The driver instructed him to go and beg for the works, and the detainee replied that he was too small and that no one would listen to him and they would kill him, whereupon the driver closed his door, remarking that it didn't matter, as long as they didn't burn him. When the works were on fire, the detainee ran down and opened the mule- and sheep folds so that the animals could escape. There, he heard Peter Andrew and a Thomas Richard, who had previously been employed at L. Love, quarrel about some money which was presumably robbed at Allendale. In his opinion, it ended with the money, which they were in disagreement about, being thrown into the well. When the gang had finished at Barrenspot and were about to go to Strawberryhill, Christian Newton forced the detainee to go and blow a conch, and he did nothing worse than that. At Strawberryhill, like at Barrenspot, it was Monsieur, Newton, and Bradshaw who were responsible for the destruction. Led away.

Detainee Desmond Lewis from Pl Fredensborg appears. He is confronted with his previously given testimony from Christiansted Police Chambers, which he gave when he was arrested, in which he stated that W^m Barnes and Aaron Martin had set fire to Peters Rest. He states that this must be a confusion with Castle Coakley, and he maintains his testimony regarding the circumstances around Barnes and Aaron at the rum cellar and also his testimony/: 8th of January :/ regarding [*Folio 236b-237a, notice 333*] the arson of the northern greathouse at Work & Rest, but with the alteration that he is not completely sure that Barnes' lamp was lit. He had seen Barnes walk with the lamp after Peters Rest Station.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that detainee Desmond Lewis can be released at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

It is remarked that according to the information which has emerged through the inquiries at Pl. Peters Rest, the laborers there, who did not stay in the yard³³¹, stated that it was the previously mentioned leaders Bradshaw and Newton who were the most active there, but it is not known who was responsible for the individual deeds. No one believes what detainee Clara Thomas stated, that it was Lewis Benjamin who set fire to the driver, Harper's, house, and the woman Charlotte Conradt stated that Clara Thomas had not been at his house to get kerosene. She - Charlotte - had been sent by Newton to get matches to set fire to the greathouse, but she had not brought any, and she had stayed in the negro village. When the inquiries regarding Diamond & Ruby pointed towards the same group, the leaders from Barrenspot and Strawberryhill, and

³³¹ Here, the Danish text adds "have været tarvelige nok", meaning "were so mean". In the context, it does not quite make sense, so it has been omitted

apart from Jane and detainee Clara Thomas, they are charged with having set fire to the mill wings, but no one in particular is charged with the destruction there³³².

Detainee Thomas James from Pl. Anguilla, of whom it is stated that when Margreth Heyns had started a fire under the wagon gate at Anguilla, he had kicked the fire away, whereafter Margreth Heyns supposedly threw a sugar ax at him and then built the fire anew, so that the greathouse, situated over the wagon gate, burned. He is enjoined to be truthful, and he assures the Commission that this was not the case. He had, as stated, seen Margreth Heyns, and when there was a dispute about why the house had been spared, he heard her say that it was because Mr. Coulter did not pay the laborers enough money, but he has not seen her do anything. Led away.

It is remarked that detainee John William Washington from Høgensborg, who has been hospitalized with oedema, has died.

Thomas Pelgrim³³³ from Pl Mt Pleasant, who was released until further notice on the 31st of March, but about whom it is informed that he came to the Pl. on the 4th [*Folio 237b-238a, notice 334*] of April. After that, he left the Pl. again on the 5th, and he was gone until the 25th, whereafter he refused to work and wanted to leave the plantation again. Hereafter, it was found inadvisable to let him remain on the loose for the remainder of the inquiry, and now, he is arrested again, and now his previous arrest is renewed under the suspicion that he has been an accessory in the crimes which were committed by Mt Pleasant's laborers on the 3rd of October. This is made clear to the detainee, and he is led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 10th of May, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Moses Michael from Pl. Slob, born at Pl. Orange Grove /: Chr. Dest :/ has been summoned and appears. It has been informed that he knows how matters played out at Anguilla, particularly regarding Margreth Heyns. He is enjoined to be truthful, and then he states that he only ran over there to see how Mr. Franberg was doing, at Slob, when he saw the smoke from Anguilla. When he came over there, the works and the greathouse were on fire. At the time, he did not know that Mr. Franberg was only an overseer and that he lived in a smaller house, which he did not notice. He saw Margreth Heyns standing, leaning against a wall in the negro village, but he did not see her do anything, and he did not hear her say anything. As stated, everything was already on fire.

³³² This section of text is slightly unclear

³³³ Elsewhere: Pilgrime

Despite being yet again enjoined to be truthful, the witness assures the court that he did not arrive until afterwards. Stands down.

Wilhelm Simmons, cart man at Glynn, born at Canaan, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. Regarding the detainee Henry Spring, he states that he did not know him before the 1st of October when the witness was up at Marysfancy in order to assist some people, who were starting employment at Glynn, in moving. On the following Thursday, the witness was at home in the negro village at Glynn when the gang came in to the plantation. They came down the field road right in front of the Factoristation, which had just been burned down. The witness, who was in the [*Folio 238b-239a, notice 335*] negro village, did not see what was going on in the yard. A crowd of negroes, hereamongst Henry Spring, came into the negro village. Spring asked for the driver, but at the same time, another negro, whom the witness did not know, showed Spring the witness saying “Here is the driver’s brother-in-law”, and Spring threw a manure fork, which he had in his hand, at the witness and it struck him in his left foot, which the witness has since told manager Knight and Planter Quale. The witness does not know what Henry Spring has otherwise done, and in particular, he does not know anything about H. Spring being responsible for the burning of the Factoristation.

Detainee Henry Spring appears and maintains his denial of the charges against him and he says that he was not at Glynn.

The witness maintains his testimony with great certainty, and he presents the mentioned manure fork which, to his knowledge, belongs to the Factori Station, where Henry Spring must have picked it up. The witness stands down and the detainee is led away.

Detainee Cathrine James from Pl. L. Love appears, about whom it has become known to the judge that she lives with detainee Henry Spring. She states that in the morning after the fire at Love, that is on Thursday morning, Spring passed L. Love on (...) ³³⁴ the way to Westend to look in on their child - so Spring could not have been at Glynn at noon.

Detainee William Henry from Pl. L. Love appears and states that Spring came on Saturday - to which Cathrine has nothing to remark.

Cathrine James and William Henry are led away.

Detainee Joseph Augustus Callender from Pl. Høgensborg appears and maintains that at Williamsdelight, when the negroes flocked around the allowance cellar, he only took some flour, and at Carlton, he took some fish. He did not see that it was Henry Barker who broke open the allowance cellar. Due to the circumstances, it is found that Joseph A. Callender can be released at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Francis Richard from W^{ms} Delight appears. It is made clear to him that he is to testify regarding other people, and he is enjoined to be truthful. Interrogated regarding William Bastian /: cf. Interrogation of the 1st of January :/, he states that he was in the plantation yard on and

³³⁴ Missing or unintelligible

off during Wednesday afternoon, but that he did not notice that guard was kept. During the evening, their driver approached a number of people, [*Folio 239b-240a, notice 336*] here amongst the witness himself, John William, Anthony Richard Hall, and others whom the witness does not recall. When he, several times, tries to remember the different names, but without mentioning William Bastian, he is asked specifically about him, and he states that he does not recall having seen him there. He remembers having seen Bastian there on Wednesday morning, but he does not know anything about the rest of the day. Prior to his arrest, which was early /: 6th of October :/, he had not heard that Bastian should have been part of the gang at River, and he cannot say anything about it either way.

Regarding himself, the witness continuously claims that he was indeed at Enfjeldgreen, but that he did not participate in the burning, and particularly, he did not throw planter Wilson's harness into the fire or break anything inside Wilson's house. Led away.

Detainee John William from Pl. W^{ms} delight appears and is enjoined as the previous detainee. He states that there were also guardsmen in the yard in the afternoon when the driver, alongside some other laborers, sat up by the mill. When asked who was there, the detainee mentions, amongst the first, William Bastian. When Bastian was arrested, a day or two before himself, the detainee heard that he was charged with participating at River.

Regarding himself, the detainee indeed admits, as he has done previously, that he was at Enfjeldgreen, and he now admits that he used his cane to smash some - 3 - wooden fire buckets, which had been thrown out of the basement beneath the greathouse, but he denies having had anything to do with leading the gang, or that he had a saber, or that he broke open the allowance cellar, which was already broken open when he arrived there. There were, he says, so many people at Enfjeldgreen that one had to use one's eyes well to see what every single individual was doing. Some laborers from Høgensborg got almost all the laborers at Williamsdelight to go along to Enfjeldgreen. More or less no laborers from Williamsdelight went along. When the gang came in, the detainee was up at the mill, where the manager also was, and he ran down into the negro village, so he did not see which of Høgensborg's laborers were most prominent. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 13th of May, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand [*Folio 240b-241a, notice 337*] to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Regarding the inquiry concerning Pl. Barrenspot, it has been informed that the driver, Martin Henry, S(..)³³⁵, James Benjamin, and Edward Millegan³³⁶ were probably closest and can perhaps offer information, wherefore they have been summoned. The driver is ill and unable to attend.

For the present, it is remarked that according to what has emerged through the ordinary and previous inquiries, the ringleaders must have been the previously mentioned Monsieur, Bradshaw, Chr. Newton and Peter Andrew.

James Benjamin, blacksmith at Pl. Barrenspot, born at Manningsbay, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful. He then states that the gang came to Barrenspot at approximately 3-4 in the morning or a bit later. At the time, Cliftonhill had burned, and he does not know whether anyone had come directly from Slob and Fredensborg /: detainee Arnold's mention :/ before this gang, which he presumes came from Cliftonhill. The gang came through the negro village where the witness was, and it went directly to the manager's house. By a detour, the witness also ran up to the manager's house, which the gang was destroying. The witness was immediately attacked by a negro whom he has since heard was Newton, who yelled "our side"³³⁷, and when the witness would not answer, he stabbed at him with a manure fork and yelled to someone else, he does not know who, that people like the witness had to be killed, because they would tell on them afterwards. This frightened the witness, who fled into a sugarcane field, from where he did not emerge until 8 o'clock in the morning. He has therefore not seen how the fire evolved. He has heard George Simmon's name mentioned, but he does not know what he did. He does not even know how long the gang stayed at Barrenspot. He has heard that they stayed for a good while and that they took their time slaughtering and roasting lamb. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Edward Mulligan, former coachman for planter Kirk at Pl. Blessing, born at La Reine, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He then states that he was in Barrenspot's negro village when the gang came in there from Clifton Hill [*Folio 241b-242a, notice 338*] area. There had been no gang before Cliftonhill had burned. The witness went up to the stables and set the horses free, and then the sheep. He kept himself in the stable while the manager's house was set on fire, and he did not emerge until the gang had gone down into the yard to the magass stacks. There, he met the driver, and they stood in the yard, but they kept a distance from the gang, which went from the magass stacks towards the works and set fire to the cooking house. Even though the fires at Clifton Hill and Barrenspot made it quite light, the witness did not notice who was in the lead of the gang or who was particularly active, because there was a lot of confusion and he was really afraid. After the gang had left the cooking house, the witness and the driver came to, and they used water to put out the fire which was ablaze in a heap of magass, pieces of wood and coal. However, a negro noticed it, and he yelled to the gang, who was engaged at the other end of the works where the rum cellar was, that someone was putting out the fire, and the gang came to and started the fire again, while the witness and the driver escaped from the cooking house. The witness heard that the driver called the man who yelled to the gang Augustus Malone. Then, the witness and the driver found that it was inadvisable to be in the yard anymore, and they hid

³³⁵, Missing or unintelligible

³³⁶ Elsewhere: Milliegan

³³⁷ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

in a sugarcane field. Later, when it was light, they could see the intestines of two sheep by the magass stacks, and they concluded that the gang had slaughtered and eaten lamb. The witness himself did not notice George Simmons, but he has heard George Simmons himself say that he blew the conch for the gang at Barrenspot, and it is presumed that he led the gang up there from Clifton Hill. During further interrogation, the witness, who is initially very reluctant to speak, maintains that he was in hiding the whole time, and that he does not know anything else, and that he has not informed manager Kirk of any other names than Malone's. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Detainee George Simmons appears and admits that he blew the conch, but only really when the gang was about to leave, but he continues to deny having led the gang up there in any way. He has only informed the driver.

Detainee Rositta George appears and now has to admit that from Allendale, as stated by detainee G. Simmons, she was at all the plantations which George has stated that he was at, right until Barrenspot, and she maintains that all that afternoon and all that night, [*Folio 242b-243a, notice 339*] she carried the bottle of Genever, and that she did not use, or even have, a bottle of kerosene at Cliftonhill. Detainees led away.

Interrogations interposed at 12 o'clock and resumed at 1 o'clock.

In the meantime, the Commission's scribe, Police Principal Dendtler, has sought out Martin Henry of whom it is found that he is in town, but ill with an eye infection. He completely affirms witness Milliegan's testimony regarding the fire in the cooking house and that it was detainee Augustus Malone who had raised the alarm when the fire had been put out, causing Newton and a number of others to return. He - the driver - and Milliegan had to flee in a hurry and were pursued by Newton and the others. After having avoided them, he crept out again and followed them up to the works, where he saw that Newton poured kerosene on the rafts in the curing house and set them on fire. He could not see whether the fire was started up again in the cooking house. He also noticed Bradshaw. He did not know whether Rositta and Sealey had done anything at Barrenspot. A quarter of an hour before the gang arrived, George Simmons had come and said that now, the gang would soon arrive from Cliftonhill. He has not heard that George led the gang there or that he otherwise harmed the plantation.

Regarding detainee Margreth Heyns' relations at Anguilla, further inquiries have been conducted since the previous court meeting, and it has come to light that the woman Mary Hill, about whom it is informed that she had seen Marg. Heyns set fire to the greathouse and (...)S(...) ³³⁸ between her and Th. James /: Interrogation of the 8th of May :/ had not seen anything, because before the gang arrived, she hid in an outlying house from where she could not see anything. Once in a while, both when the gang was there and later, she had received accounts from different negroes who were not necessarily reliable and which she had not necessarily retold reliably afterwards. As it turns out, she cannot testify to anything.

³³⁸ Missing or unintelligible

Then, Emanuel from Mt Pleasant appears, as he has done so many times before. Regarding that deceased planter G. Fontaine, after having been pulled off the house and mistreated by the negroes outside the Fort, had yelled that it was a negro whom he had had punished 8 years ago and who was now taking his revenge, without Fontaine more accurately naming him, it has now emerged that 7-8 years ago, Emanuel had been punished with forced labor when he served at Fontaine's plantation La Grange [*Folio 243b-244a, notice 340*]³³⁹. Emanuel must be considered a bad character - and he is submitted to a lengthy interrogation during which it emerges that he was indeed once punished with forced labor whilst employed at La Grange, but that it was in planter Fenner's time, and that he had no unresolved business with Mr. Fontaine, who took over the management after Fenner's death. The detainee only stayed in his employ for the remainder of the year. The detainee maintains that he was not at the Fort when Fontaine was knocked off the horse, and during the interrogation, when different aspects of the attack on Fontaine are mentioned and presented to him, he shows an indignation³⁴⁰ which seems sincere, so the suspicion, which is not otherwise strengthened by testimonies or other circumstances, almost seems groundless. He is then interrogated regarding Andrew Michael's testimony /:

Interrogation of the 3rd of May :/ concerning whether he had been at Whim on Wednesday morning, because if this was the case, it was plausible that he had also participated in the murder at Carlton, but he exhibits such surprise at the charges of having been at Whim and is apparently completely ignorant regarding the circumstances of the goings-on at Whim that, when coupled with the fact that the detainee was at River on Wednesday morning at, as far as can be deduced, at a time which is close to the time where he was supposedly at Whim - it is probable that the detainee Andrew Michael, who otherwise gave the impression of being trustworthy and who knew Emanuel, may have been mistaken. Finally, the detainee maintains that the accusation that he had money from the Custom House is purely the drunken W^m Field's chatter, and he also completely denies that from his hiding place at Blue Mountain, he sent a messenger down to the negro village to fetch money which came from the Custom House. The detainee is wrapped with the red flannel which he had worn as a scarf, and his head is wrapped in the same way as he states that he had wrapped it in the Westend, and the broad-rimmed P...³⁴¹ hat which he had worn, whereupon his countenance is much changed so that, even though he is recognizable to the judge and the witnesses, who know his countenance very well, it is probable that he and other negroes who were covered in the same way were unrecognizable during the night and in an unusual lightning. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

[*Folio 244b-245a, notice 341*]

³³⁹ The Danish text continues: "og da efter alt, hvad der er fremkommen" (...and then after all which has come to light)

³⁴⁰ The Danish text does not say "indignation" - it actually says "forbandelse" (curse). However, this does not quite make sense in the context. "Indignation" (or something similar), however, does.

³⁴¹ Missing or unintelligible. Perhaps "Panama"

In 1879, on Thursday the 15th of May, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Gradually and one by one, detainees Jane Warrell, James Stallard, James Martin, and others from the same gang, appear. Their previous statements and the testimonies about them are recapitulated without anything essential emerging, and in particular, no new information emerges regarding the destruction of the Factori Station at Glynn about which the interrogation deals, because James Martin and James Stallard both deny having been there, whilst Jane Warrell, who admits that she was there, was driven to do it by John Lewis, but she knew no one else in the gang and in particular, she did not see Henry Spring.

Detainee Marg. Elizabeth Petersen, who appears again, vehemently maintains that she was not at the manager's house at Canaan, and that the laborers at Carlton who have informed on her do not know her, because she actually lives in Frederiksted and she only worked as a porter at Lebanonhill, and she has never been at Canaan. Led away.

Detainee Abraham Watts from U. Love appears, about whom it has been proven probable that, despite his denial, he was with a gang on Thursday, and it is found that he, who has become sickly, can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Julia Simmons from Pl. River appears and maintains that she was not at Fountain and did not steal. She adds that no one forced her to go along from River to Fountain but that she, who is a reckless lass, could not keep herself from running along when she saw and heard all the disturbances. She states that her mother lives at River and she tries to take care of her, and that her father is the driver John Simmons at Grove Place. The manager has characterized the detainee as being wild and merry, but otherwise a good-natured girl. Due to the circumstances, it is found that she can be released, at least for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Detainee Joseph King from Pl. River appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released, at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

He then appears again, and it [*Folio 245b-246a, notice 342*] is made clear to him that he is not to give testimony regarding his own circumstances, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was amongst the people who, on the driver's encouragement, walked down to the road on Wednesday afternoon, when the gang came to River, to try to make them listen to reason. Because he had recently arrived in this area of the country, and because he was afraid and confused, he did not know many people in the gang. However, he believes that he would have noticed W^m Bastian if he had been there, because he knew him well from the year when they were both employed at River, but he did not see him. He did see that the leader, whom he has

heard was called Robert, and who was shot, proceeded as if to pass by River, but he did not see who it was who then convinced him to go in. However, he did not notice either George Callender or Henry England. Stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 16th of May, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest and administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw has government business in the Westend.

Detainee John Murphy from Pl: Morningstar appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released, at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Fritz Richardson from Pl. Mt Pleasant appears. On request, he states that detainee Thomas Collingmoore came to Pl. Canaan when the gang - of which he - Fritz - was called Captain, was at Canaan and had just finished there. He approached Fritz, asking whether the gang was now going to La Vallee, because the man there was a bad man. However, he adds that the gang would have gone over the hills down to La Vallee anyway, so it is really not Collingmoore's fault that they went down there.

Detainee Thomas Collingmoore appears. After having first maintained that he was standing up in Rust up Twist's yard when the gang came over the hills, he admits, after further interrogation, that he had seen from the hills how, on Thursday morning, fires were burning all over, and that he went down to Canaan where he met the gang, but he still denies having expressed to Fritz, who was Captain, that the gang [*Folio 246b-247a, notice 343*] should now go to La Vallee or that he had mentioned that Planter Reynold was a bad man. During further interrogation, it emerges that the detainee had been on the hills over Fountain on Wednesday afternoon, and when the gang approached, he descended so that he was at Fountain when the gang was there. There, he met Fritz and went along with him - not with the gang - up the road until they came to Mt Pleasant, where Fritz entered, while the detainee, along with the other negroes from Rust up Twist, continued on the road to Monbijou, where he was when it burned, and then onwards to Rust up Twist. Regarding what his woman, detainee Ann Eliza Richard, has stated :/ 9th of January :/ about that he had come home on Wednesday afternoon and had talked about having seen one woman after the other with bundles, he states that he was not down country two times on Wednesday. On Wednesday morning, when he said that he would go and look in on his child, he did not go further than to Andrew Simmons at Cane Bay. From there, they saw smoke down towards Westend. Therefore, he presumes that he has said something like that on Thursday morning, because in the afternoon, from the hills and later at Fountain, he saw whole flocks of

women with bundles on their heads. Anyway, he denies having been at either Allendale or at Grove Place or River, about which there is no other information either.

Detainee Ann Eliza Richard appears, and she is still certain that it was on Wednesday afternoon, before Thomas left for the second time, that he spoke as stated above. The detainee is heavily pregnant, and since the claim against her, that she set fire to a negro house in La Vallee negro village, is not sufficiently illuminated, it is found proper to release her for the time being, and she is released until further notice.

Detainee Fritz Richardson admits that he was at Fountain as early as Wednesday evening, but he did not do anything, and he was not at Upper Love or at Jealousy. Detainees led away.

Detainee Edward England appears. The interrogation judge knows the man to be one who for many years has earned a high degree of trust at River and has frequently been treated as a kind of overseer. It is further known that on the 1st of October, he had left River because the manager had accused him of not letting his son, detainee [*Folio 247b-248a, notice 344*] Henry England, who, a short time prior, had caused serious disturbances at River and was therefore punished, come to the plantation. The detainee, who is subjected to a lengthy interrogation, admits that this was the reason why he left River, and that he was angry with the manager and dissatisfied with the entire plantation. However, he denies that he went over to River on Friday to get revenge, and he continuously maintains that he did not act out in the cooking house as Henry Patnak and Samuel William have stated. When the gang was up by the manager's house and the hospital, he kept himself out of the way down by the works in order to avoid participation, and as such he was close to the door which is closest to "the Gangway"³⁴², but not further. Detainee led away.

The rest of the afternoon is spent reviewing the detainees down in the Arrest of whom several complain of and suffer from pains and swellings, particularly in legs and feet, as it is seen, partly in connection with and partly in succession of, scurvy, an illness which for a lengthy duration has spread amongst the detainees, but at the moment, it seems to be less than it was a couple of months ago. The number of detainees in Christiansted is now 136.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 17th of May, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

³⁴² In the Danish text, the words "the Gangway" are written in English

Bailiff Sarauw still has business in Frederiksted.

Paulis Henry from Pl: Glynn, born at Concordia, has been summoned and appears. It has been noted that he was at home at Glynn when the gang was there. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and that when asked, he is to tell everything he knows, truthfully and without hiding anything. However, he states that he knows nothing about the destruction of the Factori Station or the greathouse at Glynn, and he further states that along with most of, or at least some of, the Glynn laborers, he kept himself to the negro village when they saw Windsor burn and soon after, a crowd of negroes walked from the country road towards the Factori-Station, which soon after was ablaze. When the witness and most of the [*Folio 248b-249a, notice 345*] others were afraid that the fires would come to Glynn, they spread out to different places, and many of them hid in the sugarcane fields, as did the witness, and he was lying in the sugarcane field when the gang came in to Glynn, and also when it was split up by a troop of horsemen who came down from Bonne Esperance. He did not say to manager Knight that he knew anything or that he knew any of the people in the gang, and in particular, he did not mention either James Martin or Jane Warrell or James Stallard. During further interrogation, it emerges that manager Knight has asked him if he knew anything, but it seems to have occurred afterwards, when the witness had already been noted as a man who might be able to give information. Since no further information is to be acquired, the witness stands down.

Detainee Jane Warrell appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that she can be released, at least for the time being, and she is released until further notice.

Paul Petersen, driver at Pl. River, born at the same place, has been summoned and appears. He is a middle-aged man who has been a driver at River for 20 years, and he is generally considered to be a highly reliable and trustworthy man. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at home at River on Wednesday evening, and he was in the yard when the gang came in. He can therefore not be mistaken when he states that William Bastian was one of those who were in the lead of the gang alongside George Callender and a third, whom the witness has heard is called Robert Fayan. This gang went directly to the manager's house whilst another fraction, which was led by John Charles, stayed at the works. The witness did not himself see John Charles, and he did not see the details of what happened up by and inside the manager's house. Henry England was also in the gang. He carried a stirrup and a bridle, and when he passed the witness, he picked up a stone as if to throw it at the witness, whereafter one of his aunts, Jane Ann Petersen, yelled warningly at him. On Wednesday evening, the witness had already kept himself back to avoid being harmed, and on Friday, he kept himself even more in hiding, so he did not see anything that day. The only negro he saw was Martin Richard from Upper Love, who was wounded in the shoulder when "the volunteers"³⁴³ came in. Thus, he did not see old E. England, but he has heard from Samuel William what he is to have done. - In his opinion, both [*Folio 249b-250a, notice 346*] Henry Patrick and Samuel William's testimonies can be trusted.

Detainee George Callender from Enfjeldgreen appears and now admits that he, along with Robert Fayan and W^m Bastian, walked in the lead of the gang which came to River on

³⁴³ In the Danish text, the words "the volunteers" are written in English

Wednesday afternoon, but he does not admit to what witness Petersen now accuses him of, namely that he signaled to the gang, which, according to Petersen's testimony was just about to pass River, that it should turn down towards River. He also denies that he was the one who, as Petersen also states, broke the lock to the allowance cellar. Detainee led away.

The witness affirms his testimony, adding that William Bastian has been employed at River and that he worked under the witness, so it is unthinkable that he could be mistaken as to his identity in bright sunlight and with less than a 20 feet distance, and he stands down.

Plantation manager Halvor Riis from Pl. Lebanonhill has been summoned and appears. On request, he states that based on the inquiries which he has subsequently carried out at the plantation, he has concluded that he cannot, with certainty, point out who was the most prominent and active in the gang which was at Lebanonhill on Thursday, because some of his laborers have given the others other names. However, he has heard that laborers from Monbijou and particularly Poor Boy and Scott had been eager and had talked about that since their own plantation had burned the previous evening, the neighbouring plantation /: Lebanonhill :/ could not be spared. The witness was in hiding in the plantation's negro village during the night between Wednesday and Thursday. The gang which burned Monbijou came from there down to Lebanonhill, but they gave up doing anything there, probably because the Lebanonhill laborers begged them not to. He overheard a dispute between a couple of them regarding whether to go to Windsor, and one of them remarked that it could wait until tomorrow, and it was decided to go to Fredensborg, and the gang swelled with many laborers from Lebanonhill, but the witness noticed that they returned after about 1 ½ hours. As far as the witness knows, Lebanonhill laborers have mostly kept away from the disturbances. When the gang was at Lebanonhill, almost all the laborers had vanished and were hiding in the bushes in fear of the unknown negroes. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Detainee Augustus Jeffers from Pl. Goldengrove appears, and it is remarked about him that the first charges against him, that he had set fire to the manager's house at Negrobay, inhabited by Mr. Søbøtke, have been modified so that the charge is now that the detainee, along with a crowd of people, forced entry [*Folio 250b-251a, notice 347*] and destroyed what was left in the house. The detainee, however, continues to deny this charge as well, and the charge has not been strengthened with any certainty. Detainee led away.

John Henry Green from Pl: Mt Pleasant appears and is also closely interrogated without anything new emerging about him, and he continues to claim that he was not in Frederiksted town at all, but had only reached the outskirts of town when Joe La Grange led him into his mother, Mathilda's³⁴⁴ house, and that Mathilda perhaps thinks, but does not know, whether he had been in town. The detainee was only with 4-5 other negroes whom he had come across by chance³⁴⁵. At the time, the shooting in town had already occurred. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

³⁴⁴ Joe la Grange's mother

³⁴⁵ It is unclear when and where he was with these 4-5 other people

In 1879, on Tuesday the 20th of May, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw still has business in Frederiksted.

William Jeffers from Pl: Goldengrove has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is severely enjoined to be truthful. He states that when the gang came in to G. Grove negro village on Thursday morning and yelled that people should come out, he also came out along with most of the others and went out into the yard. He did not see how the fire was started in the works, but he is quite sure that he saw detainee Jane Gwynn set fire to the magass stacks at no 12³⁴⁶. He saw himself that she struck a match and then set the magass ablaze. He also saw that her sister Henriette threw trash onto the burning fire. Felitia was also in the mob, but he did not see her do anything in particular. Overall, almost all Castle laborers were there. He saw that Augustus George ran down to the overseer's house, and that Parris was in the manager's house, and shortly after, both houses were on fire. The witness followed after the gang down to Negrobay to, as he states, observe and afterwards recount what happened, but Jeffers did not see anything apart from that the negroes rolled a "quatercask"³⁴⁷ out from the cellar - the witness does not know [Folio 251b-252a, notice 348] what was in it, and someone else ran with a demijohn. He did not see either Augustus Jeffers or Wilhelm Rodgers, about whom he states that at Negrobay, he is often called Lucian.

Detainee Augustus Jeffers appears and repeats his previous testimony regarding how Jane Gwynn set fire to the magass stack, and during further interrogation, it emerges that his statement regarding the whereabouts of the magass stack, in which end the fire was started and how it was set, is consistent with witness William Jeffers' testimony. He adds that overall, Jane was very violent. After the magass and the curing house were on fire, and when the gang and in particular both Parris and George were in the rum cellar, he heard her yell to Augustus that he had to bring Wilhelm Holm or at least his head - and the detainee explains that Wilhelm Holm is a cart man who had been given Augustus' cart to drive, which both Augustus and Jane - August's woman - were angry about. After the magass stack was set on fire, a large swarm of negroes walked and ran with magass, both burning and not burning, and they particularly threw it into the carts which then burned. He also states that Wilhelm Rodgers is often called Lucian.

Detainee Jane Gwynn appears, and standing right in front of witness Jeffers and detainee Jeffers, she vehemently maintains her claim that she was not at Golden Grove in the yard down by the works, and that she was no further than on and at the hill where the greathouse was situated. She

³⁴⁶ Field no. 12

³⁴⁷ A "quarter cask" is a cask that holds about 1/4 of a hogshead (approximately 60 liters)

did not come over with the gang, but when she came over the hill, the works were already on fire, otherwise she would probably have continued to see if she could get a bit of flour. She knows nothing whatsoever about the occurrence with Wilhelm Holm.

Both witnesses firmly maintain their testimonies, pointing out the detainee as one of the 3 sisters who set fire to the magass.

Detainee Jane Gwynn led away.

Henriette Gwynn appears, and while witness W^m Jeffers repeats his testimony, she continues to claim that she did not go further than to the hill with her sisters Jane and Felitia. Led away.

Detainee Felitia Gwynn appears and claims, with the same certainty as the two others, that none of the 3 went further than to the hill. At the time, the works were [*Folio 252b-253a, notice 349*] on fire. All 3 of them went home together. Led away.

After the witness's overall testimony is presented to him - he gives the impression of being a drunken person - he affirms and stands down.

Due to what has emerged it is found that detainee Augustus Jeffers, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee John Samson has requested appearance and states that he wants to admit that despite what he has hitherto persistently denied, he was in Frederiksted during the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, and he was present at the forced opening of several shops, in particular merchant Kjerulff's, and at the arson of several houses, but he claims that, as he expresses himself, he just stood and grabbed and did not play any part in the destruction. Led away.

Detainees Thomas James, John Samuel and James Griffith have requested appearance, as they state, to admit to the truth. They continue to state, as hitherto, that none of them set fire to the magass stacks or the works at Blessing, but that this was done by the three strangers who made them join under threats of setting fire to the negro village, and during further interrogation, where they were confronted with the inquiry which the judge instituted at Pl. Blessing, in which everyone agrees that it was the 3 detainees, perhaps in association with a fourth, the boy John from Anguilla, who had been at Blessing and had burned the magass and set fire to the cooking house, and that particularly Prince William, Christine William, and William Abraham, and also Isaac Joseph from Cliftonhill, recognized them with certainty. They maintain their claim. They are then led down.

Court adjourned until 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 23rd of May, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfors, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer Anker.

Bailiff Sarauw has government business and is unable to attend.

Police Officer F. Hendriksen appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is presented with the witness testimony which he gave at the Police Court on the 13th of October regarding Thomas Dembo, Samuel Henry [*Folio 253b-254a, notice 350*] and Emanuel from Mt Pleasant and John Peter, and it turns out that those traits which he had stated during closer interrogation did not fit Emanuel, whereafter he states that the persons whom his statement refers to are Samuel Henry and John Peter, both from Concordia, whereas he did not notice Emanuel or Thomas Dembo. He saw these two come from the Catholic churchyard in the lead of a mob which stopped outside Police Officer Borch's house, as if they intended to destroy it or burn it. However, various neighbors begged for it, and that was when S. Henry yelled "yes, let's go to the Fort", to which John Peter replied "yes, march, right off"³⁴⁸, whereupon the mob left the place, and shortly after, the witness saw that the little petroleum house was ablaze. During further interrogation, he adds that these two, S. Henry and J. Peter, are the only negroes amongst those whom he saw during the night which he knew. The witness cannot explain how the misunderstanding came about, and he does not believe that Thomas Dembo has been presented to him. It was, he says, so light that from where he was standing, he could with certainty recognize the two negroes, whom he knew well. He further states that he was standing alone on this spot in the churchyard, which was almost by Borch's³⁴⁹ house, so he cannot point to anyone else who saw them. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed.

Detainee Emanuel Jacob from Pl. Prosperity appears. According to testimonies, he has been sighted several times on Tuesday night along with Emanuel from Mt Pleasant /: Colq:/. However, he maintains that he did not see Emanuel again after the incident when Kjerulff's shop, next to Jane Jackson's shop, was broken into, and he decidedly denies having had anything to do with Emanuel, and he particularly denies having been at the Custom House when it was broken into. After some further interrogation, during which nothing further emerges, the detainee is led away.

Merchant Moore, born in Ireland, has been summoned and appears. On request, he states that he cannot further consolidate his testimony regarding detainee William Parris. He believes that he noted manager Clarke as a witness to the police. During further questioning, he states that he was in his house when his shop next door burned, so he could see everything that was going on through the blinds, but he did not recognize anyone in the mob. In the afternoon, he was outside his shop along with some others, when planter Fontaine was outside the Fort's gate. As far as he could see, Fountain³⁵⁰ was knocked off his horse by a blow, and the witness believes that he did

³⁴⁸ In the Danish text, the words "yes, march, right off" are written in English

³⁴⁹ Elsewhere: Borch

³⁵⁰ Fontaine

not receive further blows after he had been knocked off the horse, because he and the others immediately ran to him and brought him into the witness' *[Folio 254b-255a, notice 351]* house. Fountain was bleeding profusely, but the witness only saw one deep wound. Dr. Hansen dressed his wound. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Detainee Caroline David appears, and during further interrogation regarding her previous testimony /: 30th of January :/, she adds that she did not mean that James Martin pulled down Mr.: Fontaine on his own, but that he was the one who gave him the beating with the cane which threw him off the horse. Emanuel from Mt Pleasant, who was easily recognizable with his red scarf and his broad-brimmed hat, seemed to be everywhere even though different mobs went around starting fires. Because of this and his clothing there was no doubt that Emanuel was the leader. She was not at the Custom House, so she cannot say whether Emanuel was there. She knows David Cameron, but she did not notice him. She saw Cathrine Henry on and off in the streets during the night. She saw Nancy Laurence inside merchant Kjerulff's shop, right across from the apothecary. The mob did not set fire to anything right away, but plundered first. The detainee herself did not steal anything, because she did not dare stay for long in any shop. She knows John Peter from Concordia, but she did not notice him. It was not easy to recognize different people, even if one knew them. John Peter was at least as prominent as Emanuel. Led away.

Detainee Susanne Abrahamson, called Bottom Belly, appears. When presented with the fact that a large amount of the obtained information about her is about her being active during arsons all night, she states that Prosperity's manager at the time, John Mac Govern, and the guardsman Francis Johnson, will testify that she had been at home at Prosperity all night, and she is led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 24th of May, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present.

Martin William, cook man at Høgensborg, has been summoned and appears. It is noted that he had been beaten by Francis Aaron at Allendale, so presumably, he can provide information. However, he assures the Commission that he was not at Allendale.

Thomas Buffet and Bona Thomas, *[Folio 255b-256a, notice 352]* both from St Georges, appear, and both state that they did not see Martin at Allendale. Bona Thomas then states that Allendale was on fire when he came over there, so he did not see who was responsible for the assault on the young Flemming. As Buffet has stated, he saw that Thomas Crichlow participated in the beating. During further questioning of particularly witness Buffert, it emerges that the gang which was at Wheel of Fortune and Concordia met Thomas Critchlow along with a gang at

Høgensborg Bridge, and then they all went to Mountain, but the witness cannot with certainty say who started the fire or who gave the order to go in. Both witnesses speak of a young negro who, along with Critchlow, came in to St: Georges wearing a military cap and a cartridge pouch and with a pistol in his hand, but none of them are able to say who he was.

All witnesses stand down.

Detainee Richard Watson, who is the person who has accused detainee John H. Green of having been present when the soldiers were murdered at Carlton, appears. Regarding the available information about the time when the goings-on at Carlton occurred and the time when Green was picked up³⁵¹ in this town, around approximately 9:30, it does not seem possible that Green should have been able to be at Carlton. He is further interrogated but maintains, most decidedly, that Green was present, and he believes that the goings-on at Carlton took place earlier than what has been stated by primarily manager Mac Kay, around 9 o'clock. In his opinion, it was not later than 7-8 o'clock, and he presumes that Green went straight to town. Led away.

Customs Inspector³⁵² P. Birch appears about whom it is noted that he saw the attack on Pl. Fontaine. He states that after he had been at the Fort for a while in order to offer whatever assistance he could, he left after the police had started to shoot at the rabble. From his house, he saw Pl. Fontaine come riding up the road from La Grange towards the Fort's gates, and he saw that he was knocked off his horse, whereupon the witness immediately ran down. When he was outside, there was no crowd surrounding Fontaine, so the witness does not presume that he had been beaten after having fallen from the horse. The witness believes that he was knocked off the horse by a single blow and that the rabble then became afraid of what had happened, because the attack on the Fort stopped at the same time. When the shots were fired, the negroes did not immediately stop the attack but continued attacking for about a quarter of an hour or half an hour without letting themselves be [Folio 256b-257a, notice 353] frightened by the shots. The witness estimates that the number of actual attackers, who were mostly on the side which faces the Custom House and merchant Robinson's house, was not more than about fifty or so. On the Fort's yard facing the other way, there was a large crowd of people, but they were mostly idle spectators. At the edge of town, where the witness had helped to calm down the rabble, there were, according to the witness, as many as about a hundred troublemakers or country negroes. The witness did not recognize individual negroes, neither in the afternoon nor during the night. Witness stands down.

Various witnesses and detainees are questioned regarding the goings-on with Pl. Fontaine, without yielding reliable information. Detainee Richard Lowell, who is charged with having thrown a stone at planter Fontaine, as he himself has charged detainee William Robertson for the same crime, throwing the stone which knocked Fontaine to the ground, states further that he was standing a good distance from the Fort's gate, leaning up against a sugar barrel, when William Robertson came out from the Fort's gate, pulling a cart which he had taken possession of, and then he saw Fontaine right outside the gate. With words such as "see some of them are

³⁵¹ arrested

³⁵² The Danish text says "toldcontrolleur"

coming now³⁵³, he hailed the people who were in the Fort's yard, and they began to surround and “mob³⁵⁴” Fontaine, and he saw that W^m Robertsen was active in the attack on Fontaine. The witness did not throw any stone at the Fort, so it is utterly impossible that any stone thrown by him could have struck Fontaine by accident.

Detainee William Robertsen appears and now states that he did not see detainee Lowell strike Fontaine. Samuel John and Alexander Abel had told him that it was a “yellow man³⁵⁵” from Two Brothers, and when Lowell, who had been close to him and had advised him to go home, after Samuel John had accused him of being guilty, and was the only one, the witness believed that it was him³⁵⁶. The detainee denies being the one who dragged the cart out of the Fort's yard and says that it was Samuel Henry. Led away.

The following detainees appear one by one:

Andreas Smith from Carlton

Peter Andrew from Whim and

Daniel Gibbs from L. Love

Their cases are examined again, and it is found that they can be released, at least for the time being, and they are then released until further notice.

Detainee Catherine Holder has been hospitalized since the 25th of November and is still at hospital [*Folio 257b-258a, notice 354*] due to a gunshot wound. It has not been established that she did anything apart from being in the gang which was dispersed at River on the 4th of October, and she is also released.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Tuesday the 27th of May, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in Christiansted Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

³⁵³ In the Danish text, the words “see some of them are coming now” are written in English

³⁵⁴ In the Danish text, the word “mob” is written in English

³⁵⁵ In the Danish text, the words “yellow man” are written in English

³⁵⁶ This sentence is somewhat unclear

Bailiff Sarauw has business in Frederiksted.

It is remarked that according to a notification from Christiansted Police Chamber by G. D, the following detainees, who were ill and who have been admitted to hospital during the course of inquiry, are dead; namely: W^m H. Washington from Høgensborg on the 3rd of this month, Aug. Malone from Barrenspot on the 16th of this month, Peter Felix from Marysfancy on the 22nd of this month, and Richard Normann from Mt Pleasant & Plessens on the 24th of this month.

Thomas Johnson from Pl. Prosperity /: V.E.D³⁵⁷. :/ appears. He is, at the moment, hospitalized at Richmond's sick institution with a bad foot. Detainee Susanne Abrahamsen, alias Bottom Belly, has stated that he, who is a night guardsman at Pl. Prosperity, saw her for a great deal of the night, at home, at the plantation, and that he can thus testify that she was not in town during the fireburn. He is enjoined as a witness and then states that he was on guard up at the house at Prosperity on the fireburn night, and that he knows Bottom Belly well. He saw her walk towards town on Tuesday afternoon or evening. After that, he did not see her again until the next morning around about 7 o'clock, when he walked past her house, and she was sitting in the doorway. She showed the witness, or at least he saw that she had blisters on her legs. He did not ask her how she had come to be burned, because he had been sent on an errand down to the cooking house, and he had no time to spare. Also, he could easily comprehend that she had been burned during the fireburn in town. Stands down.

Detainee Richard Brown appears and maintains that he was not at Carlton on Wednesday morning. Regarding the fact that he came home on Wednesday morning and told people at the plantation about the goings-on at Carlton, he states that after the early morning work at the cooking house was done, the manager [*Folio 258b-259a, notice 355*] had given him permission to go into town. When he came to Høgensborg Bridge, however, there was such a crowd and jostle that he couldn't get through, and that is where he heard that there had been a "murderation"³⁵⁸ at Carlton. When he returned home, he told it to the manager and probably to others as well. He maintains what he has stated previously that he was in the negro village when the gang came to Grove Place, a statement which the inquiries, carried out at the plantation, have not contradicted. He states that it is correct that he beat his nephew Theophilus on Wednesday morning because he had been in town on the fireburn night. However, Theophilus had not told him that he had been at the petroleum house, but that he left town when the rabble was about to go down to burn the Fort. Despite the beating, Theophilus went out again along with Willy and was with him at Allendale. Later, Theophilus did not go out.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

One by one, by their own request, various detainees appear, wanting to present their circumstances again and requesting release, for instance:

Christian Frederik from Pl. Mt Pleasant, who continuously denies that he was at L. Love on Wednesday evening, whilst detainee William Henry, who was a guardsman at the time, equally

³⁵⁷ Unclear what V.E.D refers to

³⁵⁸ In the Danish text, the word "murderation" is written in English

decidedly maintains that Christian Frederik was with Joe Rock, and furthermore, he believes that he is the one who reported to the driver, who was hardly in the yard himself.

Thomas Jones, called Scrapeout, who also, contrary to everything that is available regarding his case, claims that he was not at L. Love either.

David Lucas from Windsor, who maintains that it was a pure coincidence and only due to force that he had to follow Fritz Richardson's gang from Lebanonhill to Rust up Twist, and that he did nothing either there or at Canaan, from where he believes that he has been reported.

Henriette and Felitia Gwynn, who also do not bring forth anything new.

Henry Samuel from River, who continues to maintain that what the laborers from Mt Pleasant say is untrue, that he and Thomas Allen got Parris' gang to go from Mt Pleasant down to River on Friday by telling them that the manager's dwelling and the hospital still needed to be destroyed, but he admits that he and Thomas Allen followed the gang, [*Folio 259b-260a, notice 356*] perhaps that they even marched in the front, down to River.

Detainee John Charles appears and states that he saw that Scrapeout was at L. Love, but he did not see, but only heard, that Christian Frederik was at L. Love. Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Th Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 30th of May, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in Christiansted Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Detainee David Lucas from Pl. Windsor appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released for the time being, and as such he is released until further notice /: cf. the 27th of this month :/.

Detainee Lewis Benjamin from Pl. Sionfarm appears. The detainee maintains his denial of participating in the destruction of the Factorisation at Peters Rest, and just like the charge against him that he set fire to the driver's house at Peters Rest, the charges have not found validation at the plantation /: cf. 8th of May :/, and as such, the inquiries have not brought forth relative substantiation regarding his being at the station, and it is therefore found that he can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Christopher Samuel from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears and is subjected to a new interrogation regarding the goings-on at Allendale where it, as is the case at Mountain, is commonly presumed that the detainee was the first or at least amongst the first who attacked Charles Flemming. He maintains his previous statement in which the negroes were already well under way in the destruction of Mountain when he came in there, and he was far back in the gang when it went to Allendale, and at that point it was so large, larger than he has seen at any funeral, so the attack on Flemming must have taken place long before he reached Allendale's yard. At Mountain, when the one-armed Francis Aron commanded "move on to Allendale"³⁵⁹, most of the gang was on the road, and in the section where the detainee was, there were about 60-70 negroes. If he had been [*Folio 260b-261a, notice 357*] responsible for the attack, he would not have waited calmly at Mt Pleasant, because he knew that all the laborers from St George and Allendale knew him. Around last new years' time, one day when he was drunk, he had had a falling-out with the manager, and he had been punished, and shortly before October, he had left St Georges and had gone to Mt Pleasant. Therefore, he finds it quite natural that laborers from St Georges blame him and have turned him in to the manager, because they have seen him over there. Willy from Grove Place has seen him over there, but actually, he doubts that it was the people whom Albert Bell has pointed out who were up front. He has not seen the person with the military cap and the cartridge pouch /: cf. 24th of May :/. A continued interrogation does not move the case forward, and the detainee is led away.

Detainee Edward Washington from Pl. L. Bethlehem appears. Because it has emerged that he went to Frederiksted on Tuesday, along with Party, and because Party and probably several laborers from L Bethlehem, who were in his follow, were at Allendale, the detainee is interrogated in this regard. However, he states that as early as on Tuesday afternoon, when manager Hewitt in Frederiksted had seen several of L Bethlehem's laborers on the streets and had enjoined William Vane /: fire stoker at L. Bethlehem :/ to get the laborers home, he had gone home and did not go down country again, so he was not at Carlton, Whim, or Allendale. During closer interrogation regarding his general circumstances, he states that he was not out later, either, and that he had nothing to do with Party. He did indeed walk about with a conch in his hand on Thursday morning, but he took it from a boy who was blowing it. At the time, he was alongside various other people after having helped to bring some rum and sugar to safety in the pens, and he went up to the upper part of the plantation. On the way, the sugarcane field, which he is accused of having participated in setting on fire, was burned, but it was Thomas Renardus who set it on fire on his own. Later in the day, when the gang came from Kingshill to L. Bethlehem, the detainee was by the works, where he lives. The gang split up, so that the one half went down to the works, and the other half went to the other side of the road to the buildings there. Both Party and Parris were in the latter half. The detainee saw George Cambridge in the gang by the works. He was standing on the mill balcony³⁶⁰, so the detainee presumes that he burned or had the works burned. The detainee followed the gang further but stayed in the yard, where he helped to spray water and put out the fire in the house where the manager now lives. Detainee led away.

³⁵⁹ In the Danish text, the words "move on to Allendale" are written in English

³⁶⁰ an extension or a gallery built on to the mill.

Detainee Johan Frederik from Frederiksted appears. Since the beginning of January, he has been hospitalized with a bad leg. He states that on Wednesday afternoon, [*Folio 261b-262a, notice 358*] he had been at Hermitage to take care of two children which he had there. When he left in the afternoon or the evening, he met a large crowd of negroes at the Gut, and he had to turn around and follow them into Mt Pleasant. All the time, he kept to the periphery and he was sitting on a stone behind the mule pen when old England met him. From that location, he heard and saw how the gang destroyed and burned, but he claims that he did not participate in any way. When the gang left Mt Pleasant, he took the opportunity to get away, and he went home to Paradise, where his wife lives.

Detainee Edward England appears and affirms that he saw the detainee sitting on a stone behind the mule pen on the evening in question. He only asked who he was, but had no other conversation with the detainee, who stood up and walked away across the yard, but the witness did not see where he went. At that time, the gang was up in the greathouse.

Both detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 31st of May, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened and administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Martin Prior, driver at Pl: Lower Love, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to tell the truth. His testimony from Fr. P. R³⁶¹. on the 29th of November of last year regarding detainee Joe Rock is presented to him. He then states that on the occasion when George Michael and Joe Rock who, whilst the rest of the gang attacked the greathouse, separated from it, and came to the magass house, he was in his house, which is close to the magass house. The witness went out of his house and stood by the calebashtree³⁶², but he did not make himself known when he heard George yell for the driver. Therefore, he could safely observe what was going on. George demanded a match from Rock, and he struck it on his gun and then set fire to the magass on the one side, whilst Joe Rock set fire to the other side, and then they walked along the length of the magass house, and when they saw that it was well ablaze, they continued to the magass stacks, which they then set on fire. There were none others apart from these two, and they went about it calmly, while there

³⁶¹ Frederiksted Police Report

³⁶² calabash tree

was a lot of noise from the greathouse. The witness does not dare [*Folio 262b-263a, notice 359*] say whether it was Gill who led the gang to the greathouse, but after the greathouse had been set on fire, Gill came to the witness' house along with Thomas Jones /: Scrapeout :/ and Joe Rock, but at that time, the witness was no longer there. He stood nearby and heard them yelling zealously that they wanted to get hold of him, and he saw that Joe Rock jabbed his spear into the house, but then he walked further away. Apart from the three aforementioned, a section of the gang was down by his house, but the witness could not distinguish anyone. The witness did not see what happened by the works or the greathouse. He did not see Thomas Critchlow nor Christian Frederik nor Jacob Weatherbird nor Phillis. The witness does not know how John Charles conducted himself at Lower Love. After John Charles had accompanied manager Brady up to Christiansted on Wednesday afternoon and had returned around 3 o'clock, the witness did not see him until Friday afternoon when Parris' gang had been dispersed at River and the negroes returned, because the witness had had to keep himself more or less hidden since Wednesday evening. On Friday morning, from his hiding place, he saw Bamberg and William Barnes at the plantation, and later, he has heard that they had asked about him and said that he had to be killed, if not on that day, then on another day "as they were to fight for 9 weeks³⁶³". The witness affirmed his testimony, adding that he did not even know George Michael's name, but that it was the guardsman, who was standing close to him, who said that it was George Michael. Stands down.

Benjamin Headley from Pl. L. Love has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined like the previous witness. He states that when the gang came into L. Love on Wednesday evening, he was standing close to the driver's house. From there, he saw the gang come up to the front of the greathouse. The witness walked up towards it, and there he saw that George Michael was in the lead and that he had a gun in his hand. George Michael and Joe Rock immediately separated from the gang and walked down to the magass yard where the witness followed them, and now they were standing with the driver, 8-9 alen³⁶⁴ away from the magass house. He saw that Joe Rock passed George Michael some matches, and he struck a match on the barrel of his gun, and then he set fire to one of the magass stacks on the one side, whilst Joe Rock set fire to the other side. Then, Joe Rock took a tuft of burning magass and set fire to one of the magass stacks, and then he ran up to the gang while G. Michael took his time setting fire to the other three magass stacks. The witness followed them and now found that the greathouse had been broken into, as had the cellar below and the living apartment. People were running in and out in great crowds, and while the flour was stolen downstairs, the furniture was broken upstairs, and suddenly, the house was in flames, but the witness did not see who set it on fire. Inside the house, he saw Scrapeout pull a sofa out into the gallery and beat it. Somewhat secluded, in the yard, [*Folio 263b-264a, notice 360*] he could see Th. Critchlow squat. The witness does not know what the matter was with him. Critchlow had a saber in his hand, and next to him stood Thomas Smalls with an ax fastened to a cane, and he pointed out the witness as a guardsman. The witness pulled away somewhat, but he kept himself close enough to see that the gang soon after went to the works, and he could see what went on there. G. Michael broke open the door to the machine room, and he ordered people to bring magass so that everyone, he thinks about 100 people, brought magass

³⁶³ In the Danish text, the words "as they were to fight for 9 weeks" are written in English

³⁶⁴ 5-6 meters

and trash, and it was piled into a stack inside the door, and G. Michael set fire to it with a match, and then he closed the door. At the same time, John Charles, whom the witness had not seen previously, arrived, and he grabbed George Michael's arm, saying "Didn't I tell you not to come here before I arrived, have you set fire?"; and when George answered affirmatively, John Charles commented "march out of the yard!" The gang had already come into the negro village when Phillis from Castle and old Jacky Weatherbird yelled that there was no fire in the works and that they had to come back. The gang came back. The witness and St Rose Paul had put out the fire in the machine room, and now it was lit again by G. Michael. Phillis took out a bottle of kerosene, and Th. Small lifted the magass with his ax to create a draught. Then, Phillis showed them the way to the rum cellar, where G. Michael again broke open the lock and set fire to the magass, which was brought to. On his yell that there didn't seem to be any rum, John Charles came to and rolled out a barrel, so it sprang a leak and the rum flowed out into the fire, which then completely destroyed the works. When the gang was on its way out for the second time, Scrapeout stopped Joe Rock and Gill at the driver's house, which Scrapeout pointed out, remarking that there was money inside. When they did not find anything inside the house, they struck it and bashed it - Joe Rock did it with a harpoon - and they left. The witness is certain that he saw Christian Frederik in the yard, busy smashing up the water trough, but otherwise, he has not seen him do anything. Questioned further regarding John Charles, the witness states that on the following evening, he heard that someone yelled "Watch³⁶⁵". When he came out, he met the other guardsman William Henry, who said that he could go back in and go to sleep again, and that this house - he pointed at the old manager's dwelling - was not to burn. On the following day, W^m Henry said that it was John Charles who had arrived with bad intentions. A barrel of flour had been hidden in a sugarcane field and was later retrieved. On Thursday evening, the witness saw John Charles and several others arrive with some flour, and when the witness remarked to John Charles that it would have been better if they had saved the flour for the next day, so the driver [*Folio 264b-265a, notice 361*] could distribute it, John Charles answered that now they were both their own driver and master, and that no driver would ever distribute flour to him again. Regarding Bamberg and Barnes, the witness further states that they came to his house on Friday morning, Bamberg with a brand-new ax in his hand, yelling that he wanted 16-20 men from this plantation to come out today. When the witness told him that he was not going to go along, Barnes began to place trash under his house, but they did not set it on fire. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, whereafter he stands down.

Henry Carty, carpenter at Pl. Bettyshope, born at Oxford, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that at the time of the unrest, he worked as a carpenter at L. Love, so he was there on that evening when the gang came in and he was standing in the yard. He saw the gang break into the house and begin to destroy, and he saw how they gathered the shutters in a pile under the sideboard as if building a fire. There was such tumult and crowding that the witness was unable to distinguish anyone, and he went further back into the yard. Here, he was accosted by G. Michael, who wanted to force him to yell "our side³⁶⁶", which the witness refused, and therefore, G. Michael struck him a couple of times over the neck. The witness reproached him for doing what they were doing and

³⁶⁵ In the Danish text, the word "watch" is written in English

³⁶⁶ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

remarked that now, after the house and the magass had been burned, they could spare the works, to which George exclaimed that the man /: planter Farrelly :/ deserved to be killed. When George had left him, the witness went into his house - the old manager's dwelling - which is situated close to the works, and after that, he did not see any details of what was going on. He remembers having seen Phillis with a bundle of magass or trash outside the door to the machine room; and then he heard that someone in the yard yelled that the works hadn't caught fire properly, whereafter the gang, which was halfway out of the plantation, returned and started the fire anew. The witness is not quite sure whether it was before or after the gang returned that George Michael was up at his house, both to see if there was "white peoples property"³⁶⁷ in the house, and also to get a glass of grog, but he is absolutely certain that George Michael went straight from his house to the rum cellar, where he struck off the lock to the door with a piece of iron, and then he set fire to the magass which had been piled up right outside the door, and when it didn't ignite well, he fetched some burning magass which he threw onto the pile, so it blazed up. He did not hear anyone yell that there was no rum in the cellar, and he did not see or hear anything about detainee John Charles, neither on the occasion nor later during the riots. He did not see Jacob Weatherbird, [*Folio 265b-266a, notice 362*] Scrapeout, or Joe Rock, but he has heard that they were there. There was too much confusion, and he could not stand to just stand and look at the destruction. The witness affirms his testimony.

Detainee George Michael appears and admits that he set fire to the magass stack as stated by the witness Martin Prior, but he denies having set fire to the works such as the other two witnesses have stated. He states that the rum cellar was open when he came down from Carty's house, and that he met John Charles in the rum cellar, bustling with a barrel in which there was only a little rum. Whilst the detainee stood there, the fire, which must have been lit by someone, ran past him and set fire to the rum.

Detainee John Charles appears and states, regarding what happened in the rum cellar, that it was detainee Michael who asked if there was any good rum, whereupon he shoved forward a puncheon in which there were a couple of jugs of either "high wine"³⁶⁸ or "negro rum", because he knew that there was no rum in the cellar because the driver had let the 4 puncheons be moved out, and it was not his intention that the rum was to be lit, but the cellar was full of people, and it was in particular L. Love's laborers who wanted to rob the rum, like they had robbed the flour from the cellar. He states that overall, Lower Love's laborers were as bad as anyone, and during the fire at L. Love, they all danced about in the yard with magass, even an old man with fat legs. The driver's daughter Cecilia was, he believes, the only woman who was calm. He vehemently denies the account of his having called to the guardsman Henry to burn the old house on Thursday evening, and he commences on a description of what happened during those days at Lower Love, and that and it is impossible to give a full account, but certain elements may be examined further.

Detainee William Henry appears and denies that he told the driver that John Charles called to him to get the old house burned down, but that he went over there to get a bucket back.

³⁶⁷ In the Danish text, the words "white peoples property" are written in English

³⁶⁸ In the Danish text, the words "high wine" are written in English

John Charles then commences on a long statement regarding how Lower Love's laborers - after what William Henry has said about the driver's permission - went about stabbing at one of the rum barrels in the mule pen, and that the only one whom William Henry - who was a guardsman at the time - stopped, was a small³⁶⁹

Detainee Christian Frederik from Mt Pleasant appears and continues to deny that he was a L. Love.

The detainees are gradually led away, one by one, and the witnesses stand down.

Court adjourned at 17:30 [*Folio 266b-267a, notice 363*]

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 6th of June, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfors, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer Anker.

Bailiff Sarauw is unable to attend.

The Judge remarks that due to the circumstances, on the 4th of this month, detainee Felitia Gwynn was released until further notice. It is remarked that during an inquiry which was set up yesterday at Pl. St Georges, it had become most likely that the man who was wearing a military cap, a cartridge pouch and a gun, mentioned by Bona Thomas and Francis Boffert on the 24th of the previous month, was Joseph Parris, but the ownership seems to be very questionable, and it cannot be concluded whether the items worn by the man were stolen from the murdered soldiers. Regarding the statement that the cooper at St Georges, Charles Durant, had been at Allendale when the gang was there, it turns out that when he had seen the gang at Mountain, he had ridden over there to sound the alarm, and following Pl. Flemming's order, he was about to ride back to St Georges when he came across the gang at the driveway to Allendale, and they forced him to turn back, and then he hid in the bushes, so he did not see that Charles Flemming was attacked or anything else that happened. It turns out that no one, even those of St George's laborers who had been at Allendale, at least none of those who were present - knew anything about the details. It is stated that many of the people from the Northside plantations came down over the hills and hastened down, but it still seems reasonable that they did not arrive until the gang had come in and had already begun its ravaging. Detainee Petrine Francis from Annally is particularly mentioned, as she was seen carrying a bundle which a negro boy took away from her and threw into the flames.

³⁶⁹ Missing or unintelligible – the sentence is not concluded

This leads to the appearance of detainee Petrine Francis, who, during a lengthy interrogation, during which she is presented with the fact that her parents did not see her on Wednesday morning, obstinately denies having been at Allendale or knowing anything about which of Annally's laborers were down there, and she is then led away.

Because of detainee Susanne [Folio 267b-268a, notice 264] Abrahamson's /: Bottom Belly :/ statement that she had been seen at home on Tuesday evening, and after the guardsman Francis Johnson /: 27th of the previous month :/ has been led away, information is sought from planter Mac Govern, who states that he did not see the detainee on the night in question. However, planter Roberts has stated that from his window, he saw Bottom Belly come walking from town with a bundle under her arm on the morning of the 2nd of October at approximately 7 o'clock.

Detainee Susanne Abrahamson /: B. Belly :/ continues to claim that Johnson did indeed see her, and that what she was carrying on Wednesday morning was some T...³⁷⁰s which she had wrapped in a piece of cloth /: cf. interrogation of the 7th of December :/. It is true that she did have some blisters on her legs on Wednesday morning, but they were from some boiling "pigeonpeas"³⁷¹ which she had spilled. She is presented with the fact that various people have testified that they have both seen and heard her in different places in town during the night, but she maintains that she did not participate in any arson. She was in town only once during the night - Prosperity is situated close to the town - but on that occasion, she helped to bring water to a pump on the square, that is, probably before midnight. Detainee led away.

One by one, the driver Charles Isaac from Pl. Good Hope and butcher Adolphus Joseph from the town appear to inform the Judge of various facts, whereafter further inquiries are to be set up. Immediately after Charles Isaac's testimony, it is remarked that if the guardsman John Steven really did make John Hendriksen throw the magass away, he must have fetched new magass again because he - the driver - is certain that he saw John Foot limp into the rum cellar and stick his tuft of burning magass towards a rum barrel of which he had cut off the stopper. According to him - the driver - it is correct when John Christian and Washington are mentioned as being the leaders of the destruction at Good Hope, but they were in the lead of each their own gang. Washington was in the lead of Høgensborg's laborers and John Christian was in the lead of Carlton's laborers. Thomas Daniel was in the lead of the laborers from Williamsdelight and Enfeldgreen, and he set fire to the manager's house.

Court adjourned 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

³⁷⁰ Missing or unintelligible. Perhaps "Tøj" (clothes)

³⁷¹ In the Danish text, the word "pigeonpeas" is written in English

In 1879, on Saturday the 7th of June, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

Samuel John from Pl. La Grange, [*Folio 268b-269a, notice 365*] born at Allendale, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and that he is to be truthful. Those of his statements from Fr. Police Court of the 1st and the 16th of November regarding the attack on planter Fontaine are presented to him, and he maintains with great certainty that detainee William Robinson, like Fontaine, came up in front of the outer Fort's gate, which was closed, and he threw a conch, which hit Fontaine in the neck, so that he fell off the horse, but now he also states that he did not see that anyone had hit either Fontaine himself or the horse with canes before William threw the conch. He did not see Fontaine receive any further blows afterwards, as the witness immediately yelled that he, who had beat down "the master", would suffer the consequences, whereupon William and a crowd of others began to hit the witness and with cane beatings, they pursued him all the way out to the "Lagoon" until he fell into the water. He does not know anything about that Richard Lowell also threw stones at Fontaine, and he says that William Robinson has mentioned that another man from Two Brothers was the one who beat Fontaine, but the witness himself has not seen any such man hit Fontaine.

Alexander Abel, born at Pl. La Grange, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to tell the truth. The testimony regarding planter Fontaine which he gave in Fr. Police Court on the 14th and 15th of Novbr. of last year is presented to him. He maintains with absolute certainty that when Fontaine had turned around because he was unable to enter the Fort, William Robinson threw a conch which struck Fontaine in the neck, whereafter Fontaine fell off the horse, which was now surrounded, so that it could not continue but staggered on the spot. Also, he maintains with certainty that after Fontaine had fallen off the horse, a mulatto man gave Fontaine a blow on his forehead with a thick cane, so the blood flowed out, and Fontaine sank down, unconscious. The witness lifted his head and scolded the negroes, whereafter no one struck Fontaine further, but the negro threw himself at Samuel John and pursued him. Immediately after, merchant Moore and one or two others got Fontaine carried into Moore's house. The witness did not know the mulatto man, and it is William Robinson who has later said that it was Lowell, whom the witness thought he recognized when he was presented to him in the Police Court. There was a big rabble crowd surrounding Fontaine, but the witness did not see anyone harm Fontaine apart from the two aforementioned people. The witness does not [*Folio 268b-270a, notice 366*] know detainee James Martin, who has been mentioned by Caroline David during the interrogations.

Detainee Caroline David appears and when questioned about who struck Fontaine to the ground, she again answers that it was James Martin, and she states that James Martin is a "yellow"³⁷² man who used to come to Two Brothers occasionally. She adds that he struck Fontaine off the horse with a cane, but she does not know whether he struck him one more time on the ground. A lot of people were throwing both stones and conchs, but she does not know whether any of them struck Fontaine. W^m Robinson was also in the crowd, but she did not see

³⁷² In the Danish text, the word "yellow" is written in English

whether he struck Fontaine with stones or conchs. She also saw Richard Lowell in the Fort's yard, but she didn't even see if he had a cane in his hand. Led away.

Detainee Richard Lowell from Pl. Two Brothers appears.

Witness Abel states that the man who struck Fontaine was a “yellow³⁷³” man, like the detainee, but he cannot say that he recognizes him in the detainee. It is possible that he can have been misled because of William Robinson's testimony. During further interrogation, the witness states that he dare not swear that Robinson's conch hit Fontaine in the neck or whether it was the one that struck him off the horse. So many people threw stones, and it is possible that it was a beating with a cane which threw him to the ground, as Caroline David states.

However, witness Samuel John is still certain that it was Robinson's conch that threw Fontaine off the horse. When it is said that the witness has stated that detainee Lowell threw a stone at Fontaine, it must be a misunderstanding. William Johnson stated it in the Police Court, while the witness was present, but the witness does not remember it further. Detainee Lowell led away.

Detainee William Robinson appears, and as previously, he continues to deny having thrown any stone or conch at Fontaine, but both witnesses maintain their testimonies. Witness Abel, however, with less certainty than witness Samuel John. Detainee Robinson led away. The witnesses are yet again enjoined and declare that they are willing to swear under oath, and they stand down.

The cases against detainee Caroline David and detainee Richard Lowell are once again looked through, and it is found that they can be released at least for the time being, and they are then released until further notice.

Detainee Adolphus Larsen from Pl. Prosperity appears, charged /: cf. F. P. Interrogation of the 13th of Novbr :/ for participation in the excesses, in particular at Mt Victory. The detainee gives the usual [*Folio 270b-271a, notice 367*] presentation of how “Colonel Peter” forced him to follow along, and how he thus followed the gang on its course from Prosperity to Mt Victory, but that he remained passive. As it is still not clear what the detainee, who is prone to drink, actually did at Mt Victory, it is found that he can be released at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Detainee Timothy Wouthe from Pl. Høgensborg /: cf. F. P. Interr. of the 13th of Novbr :/. The detainee has been ill in hospital for a very long time, and he states that John William Washington threatened him with a saber whilst at the same time offering him a glass of grog, and he had to go along to Pl. Cane. He did indeed have a cutlass in his hand, and he was indeed near overseer Cummings, but even though he had become hot in the head because of the rum, he does not think that he acted threateningly towards Cummings. On the contrary, he believes that several of the other negroes swarmed Cummings, but that he tried to keep them away with his cutlass. It is then found that the detainee can be released at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

³⁷³ In the Danish text, the word “yellow” is written in English

Detainee Joseph Guillaume Cane, who was arrested again on the 26th of April. Since further inquiry has not generated anything apart from what he had already admitted, he is released again.

Detainee William Francis from Pl. Prosperity who, due to the circumstances, is released until further notice.

Detainee Charles Orgis from Pl. Mt. Pleas. & Plessens. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is thus released until further notice.

Both Charles Orgis and detainee Joe Rock, who appears, state that they cannot say whether detainee Christian Frederik from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens was at L. Love. Orgis was in hiding when Thomas Critchlow and George Michael came into Plessens' negro village. Joe Rock had to follow along, as stated earlier, but he did not see Christian Frederik.

Detainee Johannes James from Pl. Orange Grove and then detainee Emanuel Jacob from Pl. Prosperity, who both deny having been inside the house at Mt Steward, and in particular they deny having destroyed Fontaine's wardrobe. Johannes James was at Mt Steward when the gang came there and was forced to come up to the yard [*Folio 271b-272a, notice 368*] where he kept himself completely passive. A closer interrogation does not bring the case forward, and the detainees are led away.

Regarding what Adolphus Joseph stated yesterday, that the detainee Andrew Smith, who had been released by the previous Commission, had been present at the arson of the Custom House on Tuesday night and that he was close to Bottom Belly, who was one of the most zealous, and therefore, Andrew Smith has been fetched in this morning. However, he states that he was not in Frederiksted on Tuesday night, and he gives such explanations as to his whereabouts on that night that it becomes doubtful whether Adolphus Joseph is not mistaken³⁷⁴. It is also remarked that detainee Joseph has stated that as he is a butcher's assistant who is always out and about in the country, he knows a lot of country negroes, but at the same time, he states that on that particular night, he was unable to recognize anyone with certainty, partly because the negroes had succeeded in disguising themselves by winding cloth around their heads, and partly because of the smoke, the lighting of the fires and the confusion of the senses caused by the commotion. Andrew Smith could not give any information regarding Bottom Belly either, and he stands down again.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

³⁷⁴ The Danish text says "... det blev tvivlsomt, om Adolphus Joseph ikke havde taget fejl" (it became doubtful whether Adolphus Joseph had not been mistaken). The meaning must be that Adolphus Joseph is mistaken

In 1879, on Monday the 9th of June, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is unable to attend.

In continuation of the interrogation of the 31st of May, the inquiry regarding L. Love is resumed, particularly regarding detainee John Charles, whose conduct on the one hand is represented as if he had been notably active in the destruction of L. Love, and on the other hand as if he did what he could to salvage and get the gang to leave. In that regard, particularly detainee William Henry states that he is under the impression that John Charles tried to restrict the gang and that he in no way partook in the destruction. First of all, John Charles beat the negroes out of the allowance cellar when they were plundering it, and later, in the yard, he took hold of George Michael who, when questioned, stated that he was Captain, and he tried to force him out of the plantation, [*Folio 272b-273a, notice 369*] and the detainee believes that his attempts in that regard were honest, the more so because he simultaneously sent Benjamin Headly and St Rose Paul down to put out the fire which was lit in the machine room, even though the fire at that time was so strong that, according to the detainee - St Rose and B. Headly were not there - it was impossible to put it out, and regarding the incidents in the rum cellar, John Charles did not break any rum barrel, and on the whole, it was the detainee's impression that John Charles tried to show George Michael some rum to drink so that he wouldn't set fire to the rum cellar. Whilst both G. Michael and J. Charles were down in the rum cellar, the fire was thrown in from the outside by Thomas Smalls, of which the witness is certain, as he had just passed him, and he was carrying a handful of burning magass. John Charles had actually managed to get the gang halfway out of the yard before the rum cellar was set on fire. The detainee does not know who it was who called the gang back, but he saw himself that Phillis from Castle set fire to the machine room. Regarding what happened the next day, or as the detainee claims, on Friday evening, John Charles did indeed call for him, as he several times yelled "watch"³⁷⁵, but the matter was, quite simply, that on the previous day, John Charles had lent the witness a tin bucket which he was going to fill with some rum, and now he came to get it back. He claims that he did not say, neither to Headly nor the driver, that John Charles came to set fire to the old manager's house. Regarding the occurrence which B. Headly has mentioned about the barrel of flour, it was not at all John Charles who wanted to get hold of the flour, but it was the cook man John Smarts, who on Thursday evening said to the detainee, who was a guardsman at the time, that they had to get hold of the barrel of flour which was hidden in the sugarcane field, and when the detainee replied that it would be better if the driver distributed it on the following day, he remarked that in these times of war, no driver would dare to stand over a barrel of flour and distribute it - which the detainee did not perceive as his expressing that hereafter, the driver would not be acknowledged. On that evening - Thursday, B. Headly was not even at home, but he was at Mt Pleasant, and the next day, he was angry because he had not gotten any flour. The detainee adds that B. Headly cannot be trusted, because he has only wanted to save himself through accusing others. He took part in the detainee's entire round on Thursday - but he did not arrive at

³⁷⁵ In the Danish text, the word "watch" is written in English

Adventure before the fire had already started - and at Paradise, he took the detainee's saber away from him because the detainee was "too slow"³⁷⁶. The detainee states further that George Michael and Thomas Critchlow brought a number of people from Mt Pleasant with them, but many of them shirked [*Folio 273b-274a, notice 370*] away again before the gang started, but the detainee is certain that both Christian Frederik and Scrapeout were amongst those who were there. He did not see Ch. Frederik do anything, but at the greathouse, he saw Scrapeout at the western door, stacking shutters and other light pieces of wood in a pile as if preparing a bonfire. Joe Rock set fire to the magass stack along with G. Michael.

Then Benjamin Duncan from Pl. L. Love, born on Antigua, appears. He is enjoined to be truthful as a witness and then, during the interrogation, he states that he set fire to the magass stack and the magass house alongside Joe Rock and George Michael, who all in all acted as a leader of the gang. When the witness came up to the greathouse, various outhouses and other things around it were on fire, but not the house, which was situated above the allowance cellar. Alongside everyone else, the witness was getting flour from the allowance cellar, when John Charles beat them out, so that they spread out into the yard, and fires were started here and there. The witness does not know how the fire in the machine room started, but he heard that John Charles ordered a couple of people to put out the fire, here amongst Headly, St Rose, and Daniel Gibbs. At the same time, the witness encouraged John Charles to take the gun away from George Michael, whereupon John Charles grabbed it and had an exchange of words with G. Michael, which ended with Charles getting him and his gang to leave the yard. When they had come to the Gregre-Gut, they held council, and then they were sent back - the witness does not know by whom. The witness, however, had been inside his woman's house in the negro village, and when he came up to the yard, the whole flock was down by the rum cellar, and just as he arrived, it was set on fire, but he did not see who did it. He heard John Charles, who was in the rum cellar, say "walk off"³⁷⁷, and he saw him push a rum barrel with his foot. As far as he could gather, the fire came from inside the cellar and had not been started at the door. The witness did not see Scrapeout, but he heard him yell from inside the greathouse that now John Farelly ought to be here - he had previously stopped his - Scrapeout's payment in this very house. He also saw Gill with a cane in his hand, and he saw Thomas Critchlow standing in the yard, beating people who tried to sneak away from the gang and into the negro village, so it seemed that he was trying to keep the gang together. He did not see Christian Frederik. He does not know Phillis and Thomas Smalls from Castle. The witness affirms his testimony and on request, he adds that the driver has told him that one evening, John Charles wanted the guardsman Henry to participate in setting fire to the old manager's house, but that Henry had answered that he would not do it, even if they cut off his head [*Folio 274b-275a, notice 371*] - and the witness also got some flour on Friday evening, but he does not know who started the distribution, and he did not hear J. Charles say anything about it. The witness then stands down.

Since the Judge has government business in town, the interrogation is postponed until 1 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

³⁷⁶ In the Danish text, the words "too slow" are written in English

³⁷⁷ In the Danish text, the words "walk off" are written in English

In 1879, on Tuesday the 10th of June, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Detainee John Charles from Pl. L. Love. He now admits that he was over at River on Wednesday evening. He came straight from there when George Michael's gang came in to L. Love, and the detainee knows that no gang came in from the U. Love area after G. Michael had been there. He has not said anything to that effect to G. Michael, as Benjamin Headly has stated, but he did grab G. Michael's gun and he tried to get him to leave the yard instead of showing him the rum cellar, which was what G. Michael demanded. Before the detainee met George Michael in the yard, he had put out the fire which had been started in the greathouse, and he chased the negroes out of the allowance cellar. Since the detainee had also ordered someone to put out the fire in the machine room, he thought that everything was over when the gang had been driven down to the Gregre-Gut. After the gang had been called back, the detainee returned to the yard and was horrified to see everything ablaze, both the greathouse and the works, and when the detainee reached the rum cellar, it was already full of people from L. Love itself, and the detainee doubts that it was George Michael who opened it up. As he stated the other day, the yard was full of L. Love's own laborers, running around with burning magass. So, the plantation was set on fire by George Michael and the few people who came along with him, along with Castle's and L. Love's laborers. When planter Farrelly came home on the Sunday after the rebellion, the laborers gathered around him and immediately told him that those who had come and set fire to the plantation were the laborers who had previously worked at L. Love but had left, but they said nothing about themselves, and they even told Farrelly that they had not participated in anything at all. At the time, Farrelly knew that the detainee had been out on Thursday, but he was really inclined to believe that they had remained calm, except, of course, Parris. When Parris had been [Folio 275b-267a, notice 372] tied up, he let a piece of paper pass on to Farrelly on which he had let Daniel Nibbs write something down, which was presumably the names of other negroes whom Parris, who was absolutely aware that he was to be shot, believed had deserved the same fate as himself. The witness was present when the laborers distributed the flour amongst themselves on Thursday evening, but he did not have more to do with it than anyone else, and he only heard about the accusation against his person after he had been arrested, and likewise, it was only now that he heard the accusation that he set fire to the old manager's house. Regarding his presence at River on Wednesday evening, the detainee states that when the gang left Grove Place, he was at home at L. Love where he, as several others, sat in a tree, and he saw how the gang stopped at the crossroads between U. Love and River. Alongside some more laborers from Lower Love, approximately 8-12 people, he also ran over to River, to whence the gang had turned down before he and the others arrived. There, he saw Parris with the gang, but he was in no way with him, and he absolutely did not burn down the works alongside him. Along with the others, he

arrived after the magass was on fire in various places around the yard and in part of the works. He adds that the driver had told him and others that they should try to keep the gang over in that area, so that it wouldn't come to L. Love. As stated, the detainee went from River straight back to Lower Love. He had not met G. Michael, and he did not know anything about him and his trough³⁷⁸ before he met him in Lower Love yard. The detainee is presented with the fact that he has previously stated /: 15th of March :/ that on Wednesday afternoon, he passed or was at U. Love along with Parris, but he repeats that he did not see Parris until at River. Detainee led away.

Benjamin Allen who, after having been in the arrest for some time, had been released until further notice by the Commission, had drifted along with various negro gangs for most of the day Wednesday, and he was probably also at Allendale. Therefore, he is brought in and appears for interrogation. However, according to his statement, it seems probable that he, who states that he did not leave Kingshill Hill before sometime after noon, did not come across the gang until after St Georges, and therefore also Allendale had been burned. He was present at Grove Place, River, and Fountain, and at Upper Love, he went back home to Cliftonhill, where he was, when the gang arrived there. A confrontation with detainee Richard Gibbs or Sealy, who indeed initially stated that he [*Folio 276b-277a, notice 373*] had seen Benjamin Allen as early as at Mountain, did not lead to any new results, because it is probable that Grove Place was the first place where Sealy saw Benjamin Allen, whom he knows well. During the interrogation, Benjamin Allen states that during the fire at Cliftonhill, he met Sealy with a big bundle on his head, and the front of his shirt was completely stuffed with things which he had robbed from Mr. Switzer's dwelling. Sealy himself claims that this was only some "cornmeal"³⁷⁹.

Since no information indicates that Benjamin Allen has committed any particular crimes whilst with the gang down country, he stands down again, and Sealy is led away.

After the interrogation of several other detainees without anything new emerging, the interrogation is postponed.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 13th of June, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

³⁷⁸ The Danish transcription says "Trug" (trough). Maybe it should be "troop"?

³⁷⁹ In the Danish text, the word "cornmeal" is written in English

The smith Andrew O' Reilly from the Station Kingshill has been summoned and appears. Since his dwelling was at Kingshill Station, and since he resided there during the riot days, it is presumed that he can give the court some general information, and he is noted as a witness to what went on at Kingshill Station. He is therefore subjected to a lengthy interrogation, but nothing of importance for the inquiry emerges. He states that Slob burned at the time on Wednesday night when Lieutenant Waage returned from Kingshill with his men, at approximately 1 o'clock, and that after that, a good while passed, perhaps an hour and a half, before Cliftonhill burned. For most of the time between the two events, the witness stayed with Engineer Lockwood in his dwelling at the Station Kingshill. Regarding the arson of Kingshill Station's buildings, the witness can only say that it was a negro whom the witness was afterwards told was called Parris who was in the lead. When the witness showed himself at the gate in to look for the approaching gang, Parris fired two shots at him, whereafter the witness quickly mounted his horse and rode away. The gang consisted of approximately 600 people, and one part of it approached the southern gate, and the other part went towards the eastern [Folio 277b-278a, notice 374] gate, but the witness does not know anything about them having approached the Station and carefully surrounding it, as if they expected it to be occupied by troops /: cf. detainee William Barnes' testimony of the 8th of November :/. The witness can thus not give any information as to who carried out individual acts under Parris' leadership, and particularly not about who set fire to the Station building. The witness states that he has not been given any information afterwards, through conversations with other of his peers /: country craftsmen :/ which can further the inquiry. On particular request, he states that Kingshill's driver Marquart, whose house was burned down at the same time as the manager's house at Kingshill, directly after the arson of the Station, has not told him anything about who could have set fire to his house. The witness has not, neither on the 1st of October nor previously, heard anything about something being amiss. He knows nothing before he was awoken by Police Officer Nielsen, who was sent out from Christiansted, at approximately 5 o'clock on Wednesday morning, after the troops had been sent to Frederiksted during the night. The witness stands down again.

Detainee George Michael appears and states that he will explain everything which he did during the uprising. He then states that on Wednesday afternoon, he left Envy, where he worked for butcher Harrigan. He had brought along an old flintlock³⁸⁰ pistol which belonged to Harrigan. On the country road at Mt Pleasant, he came across detainee Thomas Critchlow, and they agreed to go to Mt Pleasant to get some people with them out "for a walk"³⁸¹. They gathered 15-16 people, but the detainee did not know who they were, because he does not know many people in that area, and they walked on the country road as a group. After some more people had joined them, Critchlow suggested that they should turn down towards L. Love. Here, the detainee set fire to the magass house and the magass stacks along with someone else whom he has heard was called Joseph Rock. However, he was not at the greathouse, but he stayed down by the mill, and that is where John Charles grabbed hold of him and led him out of the yard. He did not set fire to the machine room, but he knew that there was a fire, because he heard J. Charles order people down to put out the fire. He and the gang had reached the Gregre-gut when he heard someone call the gang back, and then he saw that someone had taken hold of Carty, whom he freed and

³⁸⁰ The Danish text says "flintepistol", presumably a flintlock pistol

³⁸¹ In the Danish text, the words "for a walk" are written in English

brought into his house, and from there, he went to the rum cellar, which had already been broken open by L. Love's own laborers. There, he saw J. Charles whom he asked whether there was any good rum, and then J. Ch. shoved at a barrel, which he could hear only contained a bit of rum, but before the detainee could get any rum out of it, he saw that the cellar was on fire. From there, the detainee went with the gang, which had swelled with laborers from L. Love and Castle, over to Castle, where he did not set fire to anything, [*Folio 278b-278a, notice 375*] but where Parris and John Coddady burned down the greathouse. The works, however, were not burned. From there, the detainee went to Slob, where he was with a woman when this plantation burned.

Detainee John Charles appears, and as the previous witness, he has not seen G. Michael do anything at L. Love apart from what he has stated, and in particular, he has not seen him set fire to the machine room.

Detainee Jacob Weatherbird appears. He was ill in hospital when the witnesses from L. Love were interrogated. He continues to maintain that he was not at L. Love during the fire, but that he stayed in Castle negro village, where he had arrived at Isaac Phillip's house in the afternoon, and he maintains this claim, whilst detainees William Henry and John Charles both claim that he was at Lower Love, and J. Ch. maintains that he called George back. However, Felitia and Thomas Smalls from Castle have not seen Jacky³⁸² at L. Love.

Detainee Felitia Benjamin then maintains that she did not set fire to nor participate in setting fire to the machine room. She had indeed taken a pile of trash and was running towards the machine room with it at about the same time as John Charles attacked George and sent B. Headly over to put out the fire. She adds that B. Headly was so far from putting out the fire that he yelled "never mind, let the fire burn", and he fetched burning trash or magass from the greathouse which he threw into the room and then closed the door. She also denies having called back the gang when it was on its way out.

Detainee John Charles affirms that he made Felitia - as well as quite a number of others - throw back the trash which they were bringing to the machine room, and he does not know if she had been there before, whilst detainee William Henry states that he saw Felitia and quite a few other women with trash inside the machine room, and he did not see that John Charles made her throw it away. None of them have seen what she states regarding B. Headly. W^m Henry has only seen, as stated, that Headly did not follow J. Charles' suggestion.

After interrogation, the detainees are led away, one by one.

The Judge remarks that regarding the importance of B. Headly's testimony, he is an individual who has been punished for theft, and it becomes more and more clear that he did not remain calm during the uprising.

Court adjourned at 16:30

³⁸² Presumably Jacob Weatherbird

In 1879, on Saturday the 14th of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Driver Samuel Wood from Pl. Castle, born at the same place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on Wednesday evening, he was at the Pl. when the gang came in from L. Love. In the lead was Joseph Parris, whom the witness knows well, and a tall negro whom he was later told was called George Michael. As soon as a rain shower, which delayed them somewhat, was over, they went straight for the greathouse, where everything was broken into pieces and fires were started, but the witness does not know the details of how it happened, because he held himself back. He is certain that he heard Scrapeout from the greathouse - he knows Scrapeout well, as he has been employed at Castle. After the gang were finished at the greathouse, they attacked the manager's house. However, the witness had spoken to two of them, one of them was George Michael and the other was a short, stumpy fellow, and he had asked them not to burn the works, but George Michael just replied by asking the other fellow who was speaking what he wanted. Parris had gone ahead to the manager's house under which the allowance cellar was situated. The witness saw that it was open and that there was a barrel of flour which was surrounded, but he cannot say anything about the details. The witness did not see who broke open the doors to the curing house and the rum cellar, either, but when the crowd surrounded the witness and demanded rum, it was George Michael who ordered him to get a puncheon of rum rolled out. The witness pointed at a puncheon which the crowd then rolled out, and they broke the bottom out of it, and then they took whatever rum they wanted and set fire to the rest. The burning rum flowed into "the canroom"³⁸³, and the fire spread up to the distilling house. The witness cannot say who set fire to the rum. When the gang, immediately after, swung away, the witness called to Castle's laborers to get the fire extinguished, which Parris, who had stayed back a bit, did not resist, but he helped the witness. G. Michael had left. The witness did not see Thomas Critchlow.

On Thursday afternoon, the witness was in the yard when the gang came in from L. Bethl. and burned the works, the magass house, and the manager's house, but he cannot say who the ringleaders of the destruction were at the time, because he did not want to get too close to them. At the time, the gang came in from the Jealousy area, and it was not as big as the gang [Folio 280b-281a, notice 377] which came on Wednesday evening, so some of them must have defected on the way. The witness knows that Richard Normann was part of the gang on Wednesday evening, and he has also heard that Gill and Moore were there, but he does not know them and

³⁸³ In the Danish text, the words "the canroom" are written in English

he did not see them. The witness does not know whether Felitia and Thomas Smalls, with whom she lives, were at L. Love. Smalls should not have been there, because he was a guardsman, and the witness had told him to guard 4 barrels of flour which had been brought to safety in the negro village. The witness does not know whether Jacky Weatherbird was at Castle on Wednesday afternoon and evening. The witness did not see Parris' gang at Castle on Friday, but he heard that a conch was blown in the negro village, and it was said that it was Bamberg who blew the conch. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Ferdinand Petersen from Pl: Castle, born at the same place, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then he states that he was at home on Wednesday evening, and he was up in the yard when the gang came in from L. Love. It was a considerable gang, but he presumes, after closer interrogation, that it was not much bigger than a large plantation, for example L. Bethlehem's gang³⁸⁴. Parris and G. Michael walked in the lead and he³⁸⁵ had a gun in his hand, so he was in no doubt that they were the leaders. He knows G. Michael well, so it is impossible for him to be mistaken, but apart from that, it was rather dark, and he did not distinguish many individuals. He also saw Richard Normann and Scrapeout, who are both well-known at Castle, and he is under the impression that many of L. Love's laborers were there. During a rain shower, the gang kept itself under the big tamarind trees, and then they attacked the greathouse. The witness did not follow into the house, so he does not know who did what, but he heard from the house how they ravaged and broke everything, until suddenly, not from a single voice but from the whole flock, he heard the yell "strike a light"³⁸⁶. Then, the witness lost courage and went down to the negro village, and from the edge of the village, he could see, from the glow of the burning house, how the gang was first at the allowance cellar, distributing flour amongst themselves, and then at the works, where he soon after saw the fire blaze, as from a barrel of rum outside the rum cellar. He saw the fire catch in the works and immediately after, the gang left the place. The driver called the laborers to put out the fire, and Parris returned, saying that Castle's laborers were not to follow, but that they should stay and put out the fire. Then, Parris ran after the gang again, and they walked away on the main avenue, but the witness does not know where they went. The witness has not seen Scrapeout do anything worse than the others. [*Folio 281b-282a, notice 378*] The witness cannot say whether any of Castle's own laborers participated in the destruction. The gang which came and burned the works etc. on Thursday was smaller than the one which was there on Wednesday. The witness first came up into the yard when everything was already on fire, and he cannot account for anything, but he saw Moore from Mt Pleasant. The witness does not know whether old Jacob Weatherbird was at Castle on Wednesday evening. He did not see him. On Friday morning, the witness saw Parris come into Castle negro village with a flock of negroes from L. Love, where he shot his gun to create a disturbance. A great deal of Castle's laborers followed him on his expedition, like they had also done on Thursday, when he led his gang over to G. Grove and Negrobay. Many of L. Love's laborers were there, here amongst W^m Henry, and Bamberg blew the conch. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

³⁸⁴ Labor gang or laborers?

³⁸⁵ George Michael

³⁸⁶ In the Danish text, the words "strike a light" are written in English

Then, James Henry from Pl. Castle appears. His testimony from the 5th of April is presented to him, and he further states that he did not see who carried out the individual deeds. He was not in the greathouse, and overall, it was not advisable to stay in that place any longer, because G. Michael was very grim, and when he saw someone who was not active, he forced him to participate. However, down at the works, he heard that G.M.³⁸⁷ ordered the driver to surrender a barrel of rum. He did not exactly see that the driver did it, but immediately after, he saw that there was a barrel, and that everyone, the plantation's laborers as well as strangers, helped themselves. Then, the rum was on fire, but the witness did not see how it came about, and the fire ran through "the canroom"³⁸⁸ into the distiller house. The gang which came on Wednesday evening was bigger than the one which burned the works etc. on Friday, but it was not very big, the witness thinks it consisted of approximately fifty people. In the gang which came on Friday, and which the witness unwillingly followed over to Jealousy Gut, apart from Parris, he also knew Richard Normann, W^m Barnes, and Bamberg, and the latter blew the conch. The witness saw Jacob claim that it was either George Michael or Parris, who lit the rum.

Detainee George Michael appears and states that he and Thomas Critchlow were in the lead of the gang when it came to Castle's negro village. Parris greeted them there, and then he led the gang straight up to the merchant Kjerulff's dwelling. The detainee was inside the house, but he claims that it was Parris and John Coddady who were responsible for the destruction. The detainee says that he [*Folio 282b-283a, notice 379*] was on the ground floor when the fire was started upstairs, and he did not participate in the destruction. He states that Parris gave the driver the order to open up the allowance cellar, but he does not know whether the driver obeyed or how the cellar was opened. He claims that it was not himself but Paris who gave the order to roll out a rum barrel, and he states that regarding the lighting of the rum barrel, someone held a light over the barrel, stuck it into the rum, and thus, the works were set on fire. He says that the driver did not talk to him about burning the works, but he did hear the driver talking to Thomas Critchlow whilst the detainee was standing there.

Detainee G. Michael is presented before witness Woods who affirms that he is the one who gave him the order to roll out the rum barrel, and he elaborately describes the entire scene to the detainee, who again denies that he did it. Woods repeats that the man, who was present when he spoke to the detainee, was a little man, and the description does not fit Th. Critchlow, who is ill and cannot appear.

With the same certainty, witness James Henry maintains that it was detainee G. Michael who gave the order. Detainee G. Michael is led away.

Detainee Thomas James appears, whom all the witnesses recognize, and presented before him, they repeat their testimony, whilst the detainee denies having been at Castle. Led away.

On request, witness Woods states that he did not hear Coolian Acheng state that Thomas Jones had done particular evil, even though the witness was present when Coolian told the manager that Thomas Jones had been there.

³⁸⁷ George Michael

³⁸⁸ In the Danish text, the words "the canroom" are written in English

After witnesses Woods and James Henry have declared that they are prepared to swear their testimonies regarding G.M under oath, alle witnesses stand down.

John Hendriksen, called John Smart, from Pl. L. Love, born at U. Love, appears. He is enjoined like the previous witnesses and asked about the fire at L. Love on Wednesday evening. He then states that he had to call George Michael Captain because he came in the lead and he had a gun in his hand, and continually, he was the one who controlled everything. They had been busy in the greathouse before George Michael went down and set fire to the magass, and after that, he returned to the greathouse. The witness himself had to take a cane and beat on the pig trough. He was also [*Folio 283b-284a, notice 380*] inside the allowance cellar where he took some flour - which he was not forced to do - but he lost it again when J. Charles arrived and raised a racket about the laborers stealing flour. He does not know how the machine room was set on fire, but he knows that it was on fire around the time when J. Charles came up to G. Michael and chased him away. He saw that old Carty was surrounded and was about to be beaten, but it was Carty's own fault, because he, who was quite drunk, started to swear and strike out at the gang. G. Michael followed him up to the house and from there, he went to the rum cellar, which was already open, but the witness does not know how it had been opened. In the meantime, magass had been brought from all directions and placed outside the rum cellar, and the witness, who is an old man, had to run and fetch magass himself when one of the gang members - the witness is certain that it was Joe Rock - kept prodding him with his harpoon because the witness did not do anything. When the witness laid his tuft of magass down by the rum cellar, he again saw G. Michael inside the rum cellar. He asked for rum and got hold of the negro puncheon in which there was only a little rum, but the witness does not know if it was John Charles who gave him the instructions to take it, because there were so many people in the cellar that the witness only noticed "the Captain"³⁸⁹. The rum cellar was on fire, and G. Michael kicked the barrel over towards the fire. The witness did not see John Charles do any evil, but taken into consideration how he acted, both at the rum cellar and towards George Michael, he believes it is most likely that he wanted to help the plantation. He does not know anything about that J. Charles wanted to have the old manager's house burned down, and J. Charles had no more to do with the barrel of flour in the sugarcane field than the witness himself or anyone else. He does not know J. Weatherbird. He saw Scrapeout in G. Michael's gang. He has neither seen Gill nor Christian Frederik. He knows Thomas Smalls and Felitia from Castle, but he did not see them. He did not notice Joe Rock down by the magass stack, but as mentioned, he felt his presence in the yard. Scrapeout is a fellow who is always loud, and the witness heard him yell things like that he had been cheated out of a lot of money on this plantation and that he was happy to have gotten away. Later, the witness heard his voice in the negro village. During further interrogation, the witness states that on Thursday afternoon, he was forced to follow the gang which came from Bethl. and Castle, and he went down to Mt Pleasant where he, since he was there, took a share of flour and then he [*Folio 284b-285a, notice 381*] went back home without waiting for destruction or arson of the house. He further states that on the evening when the flour barrel in no. 8³⁹⁰ was handled, many of the negroes said that now there was no driver, so it was useless to wait for the driver to distribute the flour. He did not hear John Charles say it, and he thinks that the

³⁸⁹ In the Danish text, the words "the Captain" are written in English

³⁹⁰ sugarcane field no. 8

guardsman William Henry was the first man at the flour barrel. He has not heard that B. Headly should have done anything at L. Love.

Detainee Thomas Jones :/ Scrapeout :/ who, like this witness, as usual, maintains his denial. Led away.

The witness affirms his testimony adding that on Friday morning, when Parris was gathering his gang at L. Love, he was sleeping, so he does not know anything about Bamberg. Witness stands down.

Michael Petrus, called Muconch, from Pl L. Love, has been summoned and appears. He is a trusted man at the Pl. and is considered to be very decent and devoted to his master. He was born at L. Love and has been there all his life. However, he states that because he is known to be very fond of white people, he was afraid of being abused and therefore, he kept himself to the negro village whilst the gang was at the Pl. From there, he had seen G. Michael at the magass stack, but apart from that, he had not seen anything that went on during Wednesday evening. On Thursday evening, he saw people flock in the sugarcane field, so he went over there and saw that people were going at the flour barrel, but he did not take any flour himself, and he did not stay to see how it went about. He heard the yell “watch³⁹¹” on Friday evening, and the next day, he himself heard William Henry tell the driver that it was John Charles who wanted to burn down the old manager’s house. The witness gives the impression of being very unobtrusive, and at first, he didn’t even know anything about the flour barrel or the watch-yell, and he states that he has not heard or learned anything afterwards which can further the inquiries.

Detainee William Henry appears and denies or at least does not remember telling the driver that John Charles yelled watch with evil intent, and he repeats that he only wanted his bucket. Led away.

Detainee John Charles appears and states that when the gang was finished at L. Love and were leaving through the negro village, Muchell³⁹² was attacked by the gang, particularly by Thomas Critchlow and Joe Rock, and he was forced to follow it to Castle, to which Muconch admits that someone in the gang, he does not know who, forced him [*Folio 285b-286a, notice 382*] to go with them for a little while. Regarding John Smarts’ testimony, John Charles has nothing to remark apart from that when he met John Smarts at the allowance cellar, he shamed him because he also wanted to plunder the Pl. and he adds that on Thursday, he saved John Smarts from being dragged along by John Coddard and his gang. John Smart appears again and admits.

Detainee John Charles is led away. The witnesses finally stand down.

Court adjourned at 5 o’clock

Ph Rosenstand

³⁹¹ In the Danish text, the word “watch” is written in English

³⁹² Muconch?

In 1879, on Monday the 16th of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand, who obtained interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's scribe Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Bailiff Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Daniel Gibbs from Pl. L. Love, born at Pl. Diamond, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that from where he was standing in the negro village on Wednesday evening, close to the driver's house, he saw G. Michael set fire to the magass house, but he did not notice Joe Rock. Even though he was not up at the greathouse when the gang was ravaging there, he could clearly hear Scrapeout's voice, which is very penetrating, yell that he had often been fined in this house. Later, the witness was further up in the yard, and he claims that he, with his own eyes, saw Felitia push a pile of trash under the door to the machine room and set fire to it. Apart from her, a lot of people, mainly women, brought trash, but she was the one who set fire to it. It was the first time the machine room was set on fire. The witness did not see how the second fire was started. After the gang had started fires in the works - the witness says that it was both in the machine room and in the rum cellar - the gang was about to leave the plantation, and the witness was putting out the fires along with B. Headly and St Rose Paul, when the gang returned. The witness did not hear anyone call the gang back - and therefore, he had to run into hiding. So, he did not hear Jacob Weatherbird call back the gang, and he did not see him at all. He saw Thomas Smalls walk around in the yard with his cane, yelling "our side"³⁹³ like everyone else, but the witness did not see him do anything [Folio 286b-287a, notice 383] dangerous. The witness did not see Christian Frederik from Mt Pleasant. Regarding Th. Critchlow, he only knows that he was there, and the same goes for Gill. He saw Joe Rock once, after the greathouse had burned, stabbing his harpoon into the privy, but he did not see him causing trouble in the negro village. The witness did not see the incident at the driver's house at all.

On Wednesday afternoon, the witness sat in a tree, like so many of L. Love's laborers, and he saw the entire gang come out from G. Place. J. Charles remarked that they would not be able to chase the rebels out of L. Love if they came there, to which the witness remarked that they were so many that all the laborers at L. Love were only trash next to them. Then, along with a lot of other L. Love laborers, John Charles went over to River - Parris was probably there as well -, but as far as the witness knows, as he was not there himself, most of them did not go further than to U. Love, where the driver stopped them. The witness did not hear that the driver or anyone else said to anyone that they could try to keep the gang in the other area. The witness did not see John Charles at all at Lower Love on Wednesday evening. He does not know anything about the story about the watch-yell. The witness' testimony is presented to him. Despite the fact that his testimony, particularly regarding the fire in the machine room, deviates considerably from others'

³⁹³ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

testimonies /: particularly B. Headly :/, he claims that he has told the truth and that he has been very careful not to say anything that he is not certain of, whilst many others just talk wildly and imagine things which they have not actually seen at all. He is particularly certain that he saw Felitia start the fire under the door of the machine room. Witness stands down.

St Rose Paul from Pl. L. Love, born on Dominique, has been summoned and appears. He has resided on this island for 6 years. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then he states that on Wednesday evening, when the gang came into the plantation, he went up to the yard. He saw G. Michael walk towards the magass yard and burn down the magass. He did not notice if there were any others who separated from the gang and went to the magass yard. As far as he could see, Scrapeout was the first man inside the greathouse, and he used his cane to break the shuttered door, and then he pulled out the chair which planter Farrelly used to sit on, and he started to beat on it, saying that Johnny Farrelly had stolen a lot of money from him, and then he was engulfed in the crowd. The witness, whose English is haltering and whose French is only Dominica- or Creole-French, then states that he saw G. Michael and Felitia set fire to the machine room [*Folio 287b-288a, notice 384*] using matches to ignite the magass, and virtually all the people in the yard helped to bring magass to the place. Then, when the gang had begun to retreat, he put out the fire along with B. Headly and D. Gibbs, and all three of them had to run into hiding when the gang returned, but he sneaked out again, so he saw that a fire was started in the rum cellar, and he mentions how G. Michael and J. Charles handled a rum barrel which they pushed over to the piled magass, but he doesn't seem to be clear about whether the magass was already on fire or how the magass was lit. When the witness saw that the fire was blazing in the rum cellar, he ran to the negro village in despair, and there he hid inside his house for two days. The witness is certain that he saw Frederik from Mt Pleasant in the gang. The witness affirms his testimony adding that as far as he knows, no one sent him and the two others over to put out the fire.

Witness Daniel Gibbs appears again, and a confrontation between the witnesses is set up, and it emerges that regarding the machine room, they have been talking about two different doors, so that G. Michael and Felitia set fire to the little door together, which is what St. Rose Paul meant, and Felitia, on her own, started a fire under the big door to the works, which she did not open, as she started the fire underneath the door.

Detainee William Henry appears and continues to claim that the fire in the machine room, which was started by Felitia, to whom Joseph Parris drew the witness' attention, but that she did not do it on her own, but along with a great many others who brought magass to it, was not put out by St Rose, but that it was still burning when the gang returned, and that Thomas Smalls took some long pieces of magass from "the gangway", lit them by the fire and brought them to the magass which had been gathered in the rum cellar³⁹⁴.

To which St. Rose maintains that he put out the fire.

Detainee Felitia Benjamin is presented with witnesses Gibbs' and Rose's testimonies, which they adamantly maintain, and she continues to deny having started a fire in or by the machine room,

³⁹⁴ This sentence is somewhat long and winding, but the meaning is clear

and likewise, William Henry repeats his statement, adding that again on Saturday, when Felitia came into the plantation, J. Parris repeated to him that she was the woman who set fire to the works.

Detainee John Charles appears and states that it was only B. Headly whom he sent down to extinguish the fire, so it is possible that the other two do not know anything about it. [*Folio 289, notice 385*] He further states that the machine room was already on fire when he came there, so he might well have seen Felitia place trash there without having seen who lit it.

Detainee Thomas Jones /: Scrapeout :/ who still denies that he was at L. Love, and additionally, he accuses both William Henry, Daniel Gibbs, and St Rose of being part of the gang which burned Mt Pleasant.

Detainee G. Marshall appears and also adamantly denies having set fire to the machine room.

The detainees are led away gradually, one by one.

Witnesses Daniel Gibbs and St Rose Paul again affirm their testimonies, and after having been severely enjoined, they affirm that they are prepared to swear under oath. Throughout the inquiry, it has very rarely been the case that the questioned witnesses' testimonies, particularly when compared with what information the court otherwise has and what is known to the Judge, give the impression of being completely trustworthy and reliable, and likewise, these witness' testimonies are not so free of inconsistencies that they give an altogether convincing impression, and since St Rose Paul is not sufficiently trustworthy, the swearing of oaths is not undertaken. Witnesses stand down.

Court adjourned at 12:30

Ph Rosenstand